

Last page of docket
SHOW

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDERS

DATE: [10/02/89]

CASE NBR: [88107619] CSY

STATUS: [

]

SHORT TITLE: [Robertson, Andrew Edward~]

VERSUS [California

] DATE DOCKETED: [062989]

PAGE: [01]

-----DATE-----NOTE-----PROCEEDINGS & ORDERS-----
May 25 1989 Application (A88-938) to extend the time to file a petition
for a writ of certiorari from June 4, 1989 to June 29,
1989, submitted to Justice O'Connor.
May 25 1989 Application (A88-938) granted by Justice O'Connor
extending the time to file until June 29, 1989.
Jun 29 1989 Petition for writ of certiorari and motion for leave to
proceed in forma pauperis filed.
Jul 21 1989 Brief of respondent California in opposition filed.
Aug 3 1989 DISTRIBUTED. September 25, 1989
Aug 18 1989 Reply brief of petitioner Andrew Robertson filed.
Oct 2 1989 The petition for a writ of certiorari is denied.
Dissenting opinion by Justice Marshall with whom Justice
Brennan joins. (Detached opinion.)

EDITOR'S NOTE

THE FOLLOWING PAGES WERE POOR HARD COPY
AT THE TIME OF FILMING. IF AND WHEN A
BETTER COPY CAN BE OBTAINED, A NEW FICHE
WILL BE ISSUED.

ORIGINAL

88 7619

No. _____

RECEIVED

JUN 29 1989

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
OCTOBER TERM, 1988

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,

Petitioner

vs.

PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Respondent

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI
TO THE SUPREME COURT OF CALIFORNIA

TIMOTHY J. FOLEY
GAIL R. WEINHEIMER

CALIFORNIA APPELLATE PROJECT
45 Franklin Street
San Francisco, CA 94102
Telephone: (415) 626-5600

Attorneys for Petitioner

60 pp

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

I.

At a death sentencing trial, does the failure of a trial court to inform defendant of a crucial characteristic of the jury right, specifically the statutory provision that only one juror of twelve needs to be persuaded that a death sentence is inappropriate for a life sentence to be imposed, render defendant's waiver of his right to a jury determination of penalty constitutionally invalid?

II.

May the state, consistent with the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment and the heightened reliability required by the Eighth Amendment, introduce evidence of uncharged and unadjudicated criminal activity against defendant at the penalty phase of a capital trial?

III.

Does a capital sentencing system that fails to provide any burden of proof regarding the choice of penalty and provides automatic aggravation so as to force a defendant to prove mitigation outweighs aggravation before the life sentence can be imposed violate the Constitution?

PARTIES TO THE PROCEEDINGS

The parties to the proceedings before the California Supreme Court were petitioner, Andrew Edward Robertson, (appellant below) and respondent, the People of the State of California.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Pages</u>
OPINION BELOW	1
JURISDICTION	1
CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS INVOLVED	2
STATEMENT OF THE CASE	2
STATEMENT OF FACTS	3
HOW THE FEDERAL QUESTIONS WERE RAISED AND DECIDED BELOW	6
REASONS FOR GRANTING THE WRIT	
I. PETITIONER'S CASE PRESENTS A COMPELLING VEHICLE FOR THIS COURT TO RESOLVE THE CONFLICT IN THE STATES REGARDING WHETHER A JURY WAIVER IS VALID IN A CAPITAL SENTENCING PROCEEDING WHERE THE DEFENDANT IS NOT ADVISED AS TO THE CRUCIAL CHARACTERISTIC THAT, IF THE JURY IS UNABLE TO DECIDE ON PENALTY, A LIFE SENTENCE WILL BE IMPOSED.	7
II. THE USE OF UNADJUDICATED "CRIMINAL ACTIVITY" AS AN AGGRAVATING CIRCUMSTANCE IN THE PENALTY PHASE OF A CAPITAL CASE VIOLATES THE DUE PROCESS CLAUSE OF THE FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT AND OFFENDS THE CONCEPT OF RELIABILITY REQUIRED BY THE EIGHTH AMENDMENT FOR THE DETERMINATION THAT DEATH IS AN APPROPRIATE PUNISHMENT.	12
III. BY REQUIRING NO BURDEN OF PROOF AT THE PENALTY PHASE, THE TRIAL JUDGE EFFECTIVELY SADDLED PETITIONER WITH A PRESUMPTION OF DEATH IN VIOLATION OF THE CONSTITUTION.	16
CONCLUSION	18
APPENDIX A	
Opinion in <u>People v. Robertson</u> 48 Cal.3d 18 (1989)	
APPENDIX B	
Order denying Petition For Rehearing	

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

<u>Cases</u>	<u>Pages</u>
Addington v. Texas 441 U.S. 418 (1979)	17
Boykin v. Alabama 395 U.S. 238 (1969)	7,9
Carnley v. Cochran 369 U.S. 506 (1962)	9
Cole v. Arkansas 333 U.S. 196 (1948)	15
Commonwealth v. Hoss 445 Pa. 98, 283 A.2d 58 (1971)	16
Cook v. State 369 So.2d 1251 (Ala. 1979)	16
Duncan v. Louisiana 391 U.S. 145 (1968)	7
Fair v. State 245 Ga. 868, 268 S.E.2d 316 (1980), cert. den. 449 U.S. 986, 449 U.S. 1104	15
Gardner v. Florida 430 U.S. 349 (1977)	12-13,17
Godfrey v. Georgia 446 U.S. 420 (1980)	13
Gray v. Commonwealth 233 Va. 313, 356 S.E.2d 157 (1987)	15
Harris v. State 455 A.2d 979 (Md. 1983)	10
In re Winship 397 U.S. 358 (1970)	17
Johnson v. Mississippi 486 U.S. ___, 100 L.Ed.2d 575 (1988)	14
Johnson v. Zerbst 304 U.S. 458 (1938)	7
Martinez v. State 522 A.2d 950 (Md. 1987)	10
Michigan v. Jackson 475 U.S. 625 (1986)	7
Miller v. State 280 Ark. 551, 660 S.W.2d 163 (1983)	15
Milton v. State 599 S.W.2d 824 (Tex.Crim.App. 1980)(en banc), cert. den. 451 U.S. 1031	15

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (CONT'D)

<u>Cases</u>	<u>Pages</u>
Miranda v. California ___ U.S. ___, 100 L.Ed.2d 613 (1988)	15
Patton v. United States 281 U.S. 276 (1930)	10
People v. Ashford 520 N.E.2d 332 (Ill. 1988)	10-11
People v. Balderas 41 Cal.3d 144 (1985)	15
People v. Bandhauer 66 Cal.2d 524 (1967)	16
People v. Jackson 28 Cal.3d 264 (1980)	17
People v. Morgan 492 N.E.2d 1303 (Ill. 1986)	10
People v. Robertson 48 Cal.3d 18 (1989)	3
People v. Robertson 33 Cal.3d 21 (1982)	2
Presnell v. Georgia 439 U.S. 14 (1978)	17
Provence v. State 337 So.2d 783 (Fla. 1976), cert. den. 431 U.S. 969	16
Speiser v. Randall 357 U.S. 513 (1958)	17
State v. Bartholomew 101 Wash.2d 631, 683 P.2d 1079 (1984)	15
State v. Bobo 727 S.W.2d 945 (Tenn. 1987), cert. den. 98 L.Ed.2d 155	15
State v. McCormick 272 Ind. 272, 397 N.E.2d 276 (1979)	15-16
Toussie v. United States 397 U.S. 112 (1970)	14
Turner v. Murray 476 U.S. 28 (1986)	12
United States v. Marion 404 U.S. 307 (1971)	14
United States v. Wadsworth 830 F.2d 1500 (9th Cir. 1987)	9
Williams v. Lynaugh ___ U.S. ___, 98 L.Ed.2d 270 (1987)	15

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (CONT'D)

<u>Cases</u>	<u>Pages</u>
Witherspoon v. Illinois 391 U.S. 510 (1968)	7
Woodson v. North Carolina 428 U.S. 280 (1976)	12
<u>Statutes</u>	
California Penal Code 190.2	2
190.3(a)	17
190.4(b)	7,8,9
800	14
1239(b)	6

No. _____

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
OCTOBER TERM, 1988

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON, Petitioner
vs.
PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Respondent

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI
TO THE SUPREME COURT OF CALIFORNIA

Petitioner Andrew Edward Robertson respectfully prays that a writ of certiorari issue to review the judgment and opinion of the Supreme Court of California, entered on February 23, 1989, with rehearing denied on April 5, 1989.

OPINION BELOW

The opinion of the California Supreme Court is reported at 48 Cal.3d 18 and is included as Appendix A to this Petition.

JURISDICTION

The jurisdiction of this Court is invoked pursuant to 28 U.S.C. section 1257(3).

The opinion below was entered on February 23, 1989. A timely petition for rehearing was denied on April 5, 1989. (Appendix B.)

On motion of petitioner, Justice O'Connor entered an order extending the time for the filing of this petition until June 29, 1989.

CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS INVOLVED

United States Constitution, Amendment 6:

"In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed"

United States Constitution, Amendment 8:

"Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted."

United States Constitution, Amendment 14, Section 1:

". . . nor shall any state deprive a person of life, liberty or property without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws."

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

Petitioner requests that this Court review the judgment and sentence of death entered after petitioner Andrew Edward Robertson's second penalty trial.

In 1978, Mr. Robertson was convicted by a jury of two counts of murder. In addition, nine special circumstances were found to be true, rendering Mr. Robertson eligible for the death sentence under California law. California Pen. Code, § 190.2 (1977). The jury fixed the penalty at death. In 1982, the Supreme Court of California affirmed the convictions but vacated petitioner's death sentence due to prejudicial penalty phase error. People v. Robertson, 33 Cal.3d 21 (1982).

After a purported jury waiver, Mr. Robertson's second penalty trial was held before the court. On February 3, 1984, the court fixed the penalty at death and entered judgment accordingly.

The Supreme Court of California affirmed Mr. Robertson's death sentence in an opinion issued on February 23, 1989. Two justices dissented. People v. Robertson, 48 Cal.3d 18.

STATEMENT OF FACTS

The prosecution below arose out of the deaths of two women, Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe, in the fall of 1977.

On October 20, 1977, the Riverside County Sheriff's office learned of the discovery of a woman's nude body in a remote area just off an interstate freeway. The body, identified as Karen Litzau, had been repeatedly stabbed and mutilated. Twelve days later, another mutilated body was discovered in neighboring San Bernardino County. Later identified as Kimberly Gloe, the body had over 120 stab or incision wounds.

Petitioner was arrested at his apartment by San Bernardino and Riverside County police officers on November 3, 1977 at 1:30 a.m. Petitioner was fully cooperative, and, following his arrest and Miranda warnings, agreed to a search of his apartment and participated in a taped interview.

In the taped interview, petitioner described how he was driving alone when he stopped to pick up Litzau as she was hitchhiking. At first he merely wished to give Litzau a ride, but decided, as they were driving, to have sexual relations with her. When she refused, he threatened her with a knife.

Petitioner turned off the freeway and drove to a secluded area. When Litzau resisted and began to call him names, petitioner exploded into a rage and attacked her with the knife.

Approximately twelve days later, petitioner picked up Kim

Gloe in San Bernardino as she was offering her services as a prostitute. He produced a knife and drove to a secluded area. Gloe told him that force was not necessary, and petitioner put the knife away. After petitioner and Gloe engaged in various sex acts, Gloe threatened to "squeal on" petitioner for rape. Petitioner grabbed the knife, followed her out of the car, and began stabbing her.

At the second penalty trial, in addition to petitioner's statement and the autopsy evidence, the prosecution produced four psychiatrists and two psychologists who testified that petitioner had a character or personality disorder; was emotionally immature and was of borderline or low average intelligence; lacked insight and was concerned only for himself; was sexually aggressive and received gratification from inflicting pain; had feelings of inadequacy; and as a child had developed slowly and suffered emotional trauma. The prosecution experts felt that petitioner did not suffer from a mental disease and was not affected by post-traumatic stress disorder. However, they could not agree on a diagnosis or specific character disorder that afflicted petitioner.

The prosecution also presented the testimony of three witnesses concerning prior bad acts allegedly committed by petitioner. The first was an attack on a man that occurred in Arizona in 1973. The second incident involved an attack on a woman after she voluntarily entered petitioner's car for the purpose of performing an act of prostitution.¹ Finally, another woman testified that petitioner forced her to perform various sex acts after threatening her with a knife. Only the last of the three incidents resulted in a criminal prosecution.

¹ These incidents are discussed in greater detail in Section II of the Argument, *infra*.

In addition, before the court by submission were transcripts of the previous testimony of twenty-one witnesses culled from the preliminary hearing, the first trial, and a special habeas hearing. The transcript testimony was supplemented by the testimony of police officers involved in the investigation, the witnesses to petitioner's confession, and various other expert witnesses.

The defense introduced evidence, through family members and psychologists, of petitioner's difficult life prior to the commission of the crimes. The evidence showed a traumatic birth, slow development of speech and walking, parental divorce, followed by a kidnap by his father and later return to his mother. Petitioner was dominated by a strict grandmother and a cruel sister, and had social and academic difficulty in school. At nine, he was diagnosed by a neurologist as mildly mentally retarded with possible brain damage. At sixteen, petitioner was struck by an automobile and hospitalized for a month.

In 1967, at the age of twenty-two, petitioner joined the Army. During his eight years of service he completed two tours of duty, comprising a total of thirty-four months, in Vietnam. Upon his return to the United States, petitioner had difficulty adjusting to the less structured environment outside of the military. He married, quickly divorced, and returned to live near his mother when the Army refused to re-enlist him in 1975. Petitioner was unable to learn a useable skill or hold a job.

The defense experts testified about petitioner's mental condition as follows: petitioner had organic brain damage which impaired his ability, judgment and insight; he was mildly mentally retarded and probably had an antisocial personality disorder; he had chronic post-traumatic stress disorder overlaid with an antisocial personality disorder; and he suffered from brief reactive psychosis.

As evidence that petitioner would present no danger to society if he were sentenced to life without possibility of parole, the defense presented the testimony of a number of witnesses who described his peaceful behavior in prison. Correctional personnel and other inmates testified that petitioner was a model prisoner. On one occasion, when a Deputy Sheriff was attacked by another inmate and lost control of his gun, petitioner pushed other inmates away from the gun to prevent them from retrieving it.

HOW THE FEDERAL QUESTIONS WERE RAISED AND DECIDED BELOW

In the automatic appeal from the judgment of death, California Penal Code section 1239(b), petitioner challenged the sentence on a variety of grounds, including: (1) the waiver of jury was invalid because it was not demonstrably knowing and intelligent pursuant to the requirements of the Sixth and Fourteenth Amendments; (2) the use of evidence of unajudicated criminal activity violated the Eighth and Fourteenth Amendments; and (3) the misallocation of the burden of proof and the presumption for death violated the Eighth and Fourteenth Amendments.

The California Supreme Court affirmed the death sentence, rejecting each of these challenges.

REASONS FOR GRANTING THE WRIT

I.

PETITIONER'S CASE PRESENTS A COMPELLING VEHICLE FOR THIS COURT TO RESOLVE THE CONFLICT IN THE STATES REGARDING WHETHER A JURY WAIVER IS VALID IN A CAPITAL SENTENCING PROCEEDING WHERE THE DEFENDANT IS NOT ADVISED AS TO THE CRUCIAL CHARACTERISTIC THAT, IF THE JURY IS UNABLE TO DECIDE ON PENALTY, A LIFE SENTENCE WILL BE IMPOSED.

The right to a trial by jury in a criminal case, guaranteed by the Sixth and Fourteenth Amendments, is fundamental to the Anglo-American system of criminal justice. This Court has emphasized that the right to a jury trial "reflect[s] a profound judgment about the way in which law should be enforced and justice administered." Duncan v. Louisiana, 391 U.S. 145, 155 (1968). The jury, as "the conscience of the community," is especially important in death sentencing proceedings. Witherspoon v. Illinois, 391 U.S. 510, 519 (1968).

Because of the central role of the jury at trial, any criminal judgment imposed without jury participation must be carefully scrutinized. A waiver of the right to trial by jury should be express, voluntary, and intelligent. Boykin v. Alabama, 395 U.S. 238, 242 (1969). The burden of establishing the waiver of such a fundamental right is on the government, and the courts must "indulge every reasonable presumption against waiver." Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464 (1938); Michigan v. Jackson, 475 U.S. 625, 633 (1986).

No knowing and intelligent waiver exists on this record. Pursuant to the 1977 death penalty statute, former Penal Code section 190.4(b), the failure of the jury to decide on sentence mandated the automatic imposition of a sentence of life without possibility of parole. This provision represents an important divergence from traditional jury proceedings: a "hung jury" results not in a mistrial, but in a life verdict. Yet, despite the crucial significance of this characteristic, and its

prominence as a part of any accurate assessment of strategic alternatives, the record lacks any showing that petitioner knew of this provision and demonstrates, in fact, that the trial court's advisements were misleading. As a result, the waiver is invalid and the sentence must be reversed.

The record shows that, prior to commencement of the penalty phase of petitioner's trial, counsel informed the court that petitioner wished to waive his jury right. The court, noting its responsibility to make an "inquiry . . . to be sure that it is a knowing and intelligent waiver" (Reporter's Transcript ("RT") Vol. A, 4:17-20), conducted an oral colloquy. However, the trial court neglected to question petitioner about his awareness of the crucial hung-jury provision of former Penal Code section 190.4(b). The court's failure to inform petitioner of this essential characteristic of the right he was relinquishing was exacerbated by the following misleading construction of the jury option:

"You understand, also, that if you do waive jury and submit it to the Court, the Court will act solely. If you have a jury trial, before a verdict can be returned either way, it requires unanimous agreement of all twelve jurors; do you understand that?" RT Vol. A, 5. (emphasis supplied.)

Petitioner responded: "Yes, sir." RT Vol. A, 5.

Consequently, the reality of petitioner's options was distorted. He was never told that, if a jury was empanelled, the defense would only have to convince one juror of twelve that a life sentence was appropriate. Instead, the combination of the failure to inform and the misleading explanation resulted in a very different perception: the indication that petitioner was

choosing between trying to convince all twelve jurors or a single judge that a life sentence was appropriate.²

For a waiver of a fundamental constitutional right to be effective, the waiver must be voluntary, knowing and intelligent. Boykin v. Alabama, supra, 395 U.S. at 242. A waiver of a constitutional right will not be presumed from a silent record. Carnley v. Cochran, 369 U.S. 506, 516 (1962). Rather, the record must show that a criminal defendant was aware of the essential characteristics of the right and intelligently relinquished it. Id.; United States v. Wadsworth, 830 F.2d 1500, 1504 (9th Cir. 1987).

Petitioner's case is not one where a tangential or unimportant fact was not explained before the purported waiver. Rather, because the hung-jury provision so fundamentally changes

² The distortion is portrayed graphically below:

Petitioner's decision: Jury or judge trial; evaluation of chances for life sentence.

	<u>Jury</u>	<u>Judge</u>
Under 190.4(b)	Need to convince at least one (1) of twelve (12) jurors or one (1) judge need 1 of 13	Need to convince one (1) judge need 1 of 1
Under mis-perception	need a unanimous verdict need 12 of 12	need to convince one (1) judge need 1 of 1

the alternatives available to petitioner, it was as essential a characteristic for a valid waiver as would be, for example, a waiver of jury unanimity. Patton v. United States, 281 U.S. 276, 286-91 (1930).³ Petitioner's case provides an especially compelling example of both the importance of a thorough colloquy to ensure that a defendant is fully aware of the right relinquished, and of how a misleading statement by the trial court can infect the validity of such a waiver.

In a similar case, the high court of Maryland held that the failure of the trial court to instruct on the consequences of a virtually identical hung jury provision in a capital sentencing proceeding invalidated defendant's purported jury waiver and death sentence. Harris v. State, 455 A.2d 979 (Md. 1983). Just as in the present case, the trial court in Harris failed to advise the defendant that only one juror had to be persuaded that death was inappropriate for a life sentence to be imposed. The Maryland court found that the defendant's purported jury waiver, deprived of this "significant" information, was not knowing and intelligent. See also Martinez v. State, 522 A.2d 950 (Md. 1987) [jury waiver invalid because of confusing colloquy between court and defendant concerning voluntariness of plea].

The California Supreme Court declined to follow Harris in this case, ruling that the waiver was valid and finding the Harris reasoning "unpersuasive." 48 Cal.3d at 38, n. 6. Thus, California joins Illinois in conflict with Maryland on this issue. People v. Morgan, 492 N.E.2d 1303, 1315-1316 (Ill. 1986); but see People v. Ashford, 520 N.E.2d 332, 347-348 (Ill. 1988)

³ It was particularly important that petitioner be advised of the hung jury provision of the 1977 death penalty law because it represents a fundamental divergence from a traditional jury proceeding. In a traditional jury trial, a hung jury results in a mistrial. In the penalty phase of a capital case, under the 1977 California statute, a hung jury spares a defendant the ultimate punishment.

(dis. opn. of Simon, J.) ("fundamental fairness requires that trial judges correctly inform all capital defendants of the unanimity requirement before accepting jury waivers at death sentencing hearings"). Consequently, guidance is sought from this Court to resolve this disagreement among the states.

The cavalier approach of the opinion below to the determination of the validity of petitioner's purported waiver suggests that the California Supreme Court misunderstood the importance of the right petitioner was forfeiting. The question in petitioner's case is not whether the trial court informed petitioner of every detail that might affect his waiver, but whether the difference between the possibility of convincing one of twelve jurors that life is appropriate and convincing twelve of twelve jurors of the same fundamentally altered petitioner's choice to forego a jury trial. The combination of the court's failure to advise and its misleading comment resulted in a completely distorted picture of the alternatives. For this reason, petitioner's death sentence cannot stand.

Petitioner respectfully requests that this Court grant certiorari to resolve the conflict among the states over the requirements for a valid jury waiver, and reverse petitioner's death sentence as imposed subsequent to a constitutionally infirm waiver of a fundamental right.

II.

THE USE OF UNADJUDICATED "CRIMINAL ACTIVITY" AS AN AGGRAVATING CIRCUMSTANCE IN THE PENALTY PHASE OF A CAPITAL CASE VIOLATES THE DUE PROCESS CLAUSE OF THE FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT AND OFFENDS THE CONCEPT OF RELIABILITY REQUIRED BY THE EIGHTH AMENDMENT FOR THE DETERMINATION THAT DEATH IS AN APPROPRIATE PUNISHMENT.

At the penalty phase of petitioner's trial, the state, for the first time⁴ introduced evidence of prior unadjudicated "criminal conduct" allegedly perpetrated by petitioner on Ernest Freudemann and Catherine Ayala. As the statement of facts indicates, petitioner was never charged with any offense arising from either of the two incidents. The use of such testimony during a capital sentencing trial violates due process and offends the Eighth Amendment requirement of heightened reliability in death cases.

This Court has repeatedly emphasized that because the death penalty is qualitatively different from the imposition of any other criminal punishment, "there is a corresponding difference in the need for reliability in the determination that death is the appropriate punishment in a specific case." Woodson v. North Carolina, 428 U.S. 280, 305 (1976) (plur. opn. of Stewart, Powell, and Stevens, JJ.) The Court has not hesitated to invalidate death sentences when it was "found that the circumstances under which they were imposed 'created an unacceptable risk that 'the death penalty [may have been] meted out arbitrarily or capriciously' or through 'whim ... or mistake.''" Turner v. Murray, 476 U.S. 28, 35-36 (1986) (quoting Caldwell v. Mississippi, 472 U.S. 320, 343 (1985) (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.)). Indeed, this Court specifically requires that the criteria used to select death over life in a capital sentencing proceeding must be reliable and non-arbitrary. Gardner

⁴ Neither Ernest Freudemann nor Catherine Ayala testified at the first penalty trial.

v. Florida, 430 U.S. 349, 359, 361 (1977); Godfrey v. Georgia, 446 U.S. 420, 428 (1980). The uncontrolled use of random incidents of purported criminal behavior without the traditional indicia of reliability implicit in a conviction violates these fundamental principles of fairness and consistency, and the prejudice caused to a criminal defendant by the use of such evidence is extreme.

In this case, Freudemann testified that ten years before petitioner's trial, he and a man he knew as "Tex" went bar-hopping along the California-Arizona border. Freudemann admitted that the two men drank a lot. On their way home, "Tex" produced a knife, threatened Freudemann, and orally copulated him. Freudemann reported the incident, but no criminal action against "Tex" was pursued. Although the incident occurred ten years earlier, Freudemann identified petitioner as "Tex" during the penalty phase of petitioner's trial.⁵ RT 28-83.

Catherine Ayala testified that in 1977 she was walking in San Bernardino when a man in a car propositioned her. She voluntarily entered the car to perform an act of prostitution. After driving a short distance, the man pulled a gun and drove to a remote area where the two performed various sex acts. The man was emotionally unpredictable, abusive, and threatened to kill her. At the penalty phase of petitioner's trial, she identified petitioner as her assailant. Petitioner was never arrested, charged or convicted of any crime arising from the Ayala incident. RT 531-530.

The use of the Freudemann and Ayala testimony at petitioner's penalty trial is especially egregious. The Freudemann incident occurred ten years prior to petitioner's

⁵ Freudemann conceded that Tex's hair was darker than petitioner's and that Tex might have worn a mustache ten years earlier.

penalty trial and the Ayala incident occurred over six years before. Consequently, the admission of both incidents circumvented a fundamental protection against stale charges, the statute of limitations. Since neither the Freudemann nor the Ayala incidents resulted in the filing of criminal charges, the applicable statute of limitations would have run years before the penalty trial. Former California Pen. Code, § 800 (1972, 1975).

This Court has held that the running of the statute of limitations establishes "an irrebuttable presumption that a defendant's right to a fair trial would be prejudiced." United States v. Marion, 404 U.S. 307, 322 (1971). Indeed,

"The purpose of a statute of limitations is to limit exposure to criminal prosecution to a certain fixed period of time following occurrence of those acts the legislature has decided to punish by criminal sanctions. Such a limitation is designed to protect individuals from having to defend themselves against charges when the basic facts may have become obscured by the passage of time."

Toussie v. United States, 397 U.S. 112, 114 (1970). The use of the Freudemann and Ayala testimony to encourage the imposition of a death sentence when the state was barred from garnering a conviction abrogates the principle that capital sentencing determinations require a heightened degree of reliability.

Moreover, the use of prior uncharged and unadjudicated criminal activity runs afoul of the constitutional requirement that a criminal defendant be presumed innocent before being convicted of a crime. This Court reaffirmed its commitment to this principle most recently in Johnson v. Mississippi, 486 U.S. ___, 100 L.Ed.2d 575 (1988). In Johnson, the Court held that a vacated conviction could not be the basis for a death sentence. The logic of the Court's reasoning in Johnson applies with equal, if not more, force to the use of unadjudicated crimes in the penalty phase of a capital trial. Indeed, it is fundamental to our system of justice that an individual should not be punished

for a crime the state has failed to prove. Cole v. Arkansas, 333 U.S. 196, 201 (1948). Here not only has the state failed to prove petitioner committed the prior offenses, it has never even charged him with a crime arising out of the alleged activities.

The unreliability inherent in the use of unadjudicated crimes as evidence cannot be ameliorated by requiring the sentencer to find beyond a reasonable doubt that the alleged offenses did in fact occur. See People v. Balderas 41 Cal.3d 144, 204-205 (1985). California continues to allow evidence of uncharged and unadjudicated activity to be introduced at the penalty phase of a capital trial subsequent to a finding that the defendant committed at least one first degree murder. It violates both fundamental fairness and the right to a trial before an impartial decisionmaker to impose upon a criminal defendant the burden of defending new charges of criminal activity at the sentencing trial.

Finally, as Justice Marshall has noted in his dissents from denial of certiorari in Miranda v. California, ___ U.S. ___, 100 L.Ed.2d 613 (1988) and Williams v. Lynaugh, ___ U.S. ___, 98 L.Ed.2d 270 (1987), the states are in conflict over the propriety of admitting evidence of unadjudicated criminal activity during the penalty phase of a capital trial. While a number of states allow such evidence, see Milton v. State, 599 S.W.2d 824 (Tex.Crim.App. 1980)(en banc), cert. den. 451 U.S. 1031; Fair v. State, 245 Ga. 868, 268 S.E.2d 316 (1980), cert. den. 449 U.S. 986, 449 U.S. 1104; Miller v. State, 280 Ark. 551, 660 S.W.2d 163 (1983); Gray v. Commonwealth, 233 Va. 313, 356 S.E.2d 157 (1987), at least six states do not allow evidence of unadjudicated crimes, concluding that the introduction of such evidence violates due process. See State v. Bobo, 727 S.W.2d 945 (Tenn. 1987), cert. den. 98 L.Ed.2d 155; State v. Bartholomew, 101 Wash.2d 631, 683 P.2d 1079 (1984); State v. McCormick, 272 Ind.

272, 397 N.E.2d 276 (1979), Cook v. State, 369 So.2d 1251 (Ala. 1979); Commonwealth v. Hoss, 445 Pa. 98, 283 A.2d 58 (1971); Provence v. State, 337 So.2d 783 (Fla. 1976), cert. den. 431 U.S. 969. The confusion among the states over such a fundamental matter in capital cases demands the attention of the highest Court.

For the reasons stated, a writ of certiorari should issue for the Court to decide whether the use of unadjudicated criminal activity during the penalty phase of a capital trial violates fundamental fairness and the requirement of heightened reliability in capital cases.

III.

BY REQUIRING NO BURDEN OF PROOF AT THE PENALTY PHASE, THE TRIAL JUDGE EFFECTIVELY SADDLED PETITIONER WITH A PRESUMPTION OF DEATH IN VIOLATION OF THE CONSTITUTION.

Prior to hearing final argument, the trial court addressed the burden of proof issue by stating that "neither side has the burden of proof in the penalty phase of this trial." RT 1132-1133.⁶ Not only did the court fail to require that the prosecution prove that death was appropriate beyond a reasonable doubt, it failed to enforce any burden requirement at all. Because the 1977 California statutory system mandated that the sentencer consider the underlying crime and the special circumstance findings as aggravation, the result was a sentencing proceeding skewed towards death in violation of the Eighth and Fourteenth Amendments.

The outcome of any judicial proceeding necessarily depends on an appraisal of the facts. "Thus the procedures by which the facts of the case are determined assume an importance fully as great as the validity of the substantive rule of law to be

⁶ The trial court relied on a pre-Furman case for this proposition, People v. Bandhauer, 66 Cal.2d 524 (1967). RT 1134.

applied. And the more important the rights at stake the more important must be the procedural safeguards surrounding those rights." Speiser v. Randall, 357 U.S. 513, 520-521 (1958).

The primary procedural safeguard of our judicial system relative to these fact assessments is the allocation and degree of a burden of proof. In re Winship, 397 U.S. 358, 364 (1970). "The function of a standard of proof, as that concept is embodied in the Due Process Clause, . . . is to 'instruct the factfinder concerning the degree of confidence our society thinks he should have in the correctness of factual conclusions for a particular type of adjudication.'" Addington v. Texas, 441 U.S. 418, 423 (1979). Because of the severe importance of the life and death decision in a capital penalty phase trial, the rule that "the sentencing process, as well as the trial itself, must satisfy the requirements of the Due Process Clause" is all the more crucial. Gardner v. Florida, 430 U.S. 349, 358 (1977); see also Presnell v. Georgia, 439 U.S. 14, 16 (1978).

Under the 1977 law, the sentencer is required to weight the aggravating and mitigating factors specified in the statute and raised by the evidence. People v. Jackson 28 Cal.3d 264, 315 (1980) Former Penal Code section 190.3(a) explicitly authorizes the sentencer to consider the circumstances of the offense and the special circumstances in aggravation. Thus, in practice, aggravation is automatically present at the beginning of the penalty trial, and the defendant must assume the burden of proving mitigating circumstances sufficient to persuade the sentencer that death is not the appropriate punishment. By requiring the sentencer to weigh as an aggravating factor that which has made the defendant death-eligible and to determine the sentence by weighing aggravation against mitigation, the system under which petitioner was sentenced saddled him with a presumption of death.

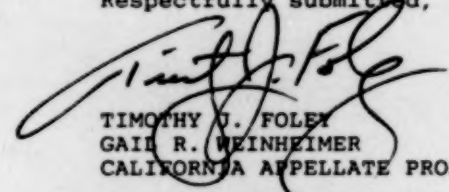
In order to overcome the unconstitutional presumption of death created by the statutory scheme, the burden of proving aggravating facts sufficient to persuade the sentencer that death is the appropriate punishment must be placed on the state. The trial court's failure to do so here requires that petitioner's death judgment be set aside.

CONCLUSION

For the above discussed reasons, petitioner respectfully requests that a writ of certiorari issue to review the judgment of the Supreme Court of California.

Dated: June 28, 1989

Respectfully submitted,


TIMOTHY J. FOLEY
GAIL R. WEINHEIMER
CALIFORNIA APPELLATE PROJECT
Counsel for Petitioner,
ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON

APPENDIX A

[No. S004608, Crim. No. 23538, Feb. 23, 1989.]

THE PEOPLE, Plaintiff and Respondent, v.
ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON, Defendant and Appellant.

SUMMARY

Defendant was found guilty of two first degree murders, and nine special circumstances were found true. The jury fixed the penalty at death. On appeal, the judgment as to guilt and the special circumstance findings were affirmed, but the judgment as to penalty was reversed. After retrial to the bench, the trial court fixed the penalty at death and entered judgment accordingly. (Superior Court of San Bernardino County, No. CR 34455, Roy E. Chapman, Judge.)

The Supreme Court affirmed the judgment. It held that the trial court did not lack jurisdiction to determine the issue of penalty under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the defense and prosecution. The court also held that defendant's waiver of jury trial was not invalidated by the trial court's failure to inform him of the effect of a jury deadlock under former § 190 et seq., and the trial court did not err in failing to advise defendant and obtain on-the-record waivers of his constitutional rights to a jury trial, confrontation and cross-examination, and against self-incrimination before defendant waived jury trial and stipulated that the court could read and consider the former testimony of specified witnesses. Two prior sexual attacks by defendant were properly considered as other criminal activity under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, even though prosecution for the attacks was barred by the statute of limitations, the court held, and evidence of the two attacks was not unreliable, notwithstanding that each was established by only a single witness. Further, the court held, the prosecution gave notice "prior to trial" within the meaning of former § 190.3 by informing the defense more than three months before the retrial commenced that it would introduce evidence of the two attacks, even though it did not give notice of such intent prior to the original trial. The court held that a capital trial must be held under the death penalty law in effect at the time the capital offenses were committed, and thus the trial court did not err in considering as factors in aggravation, as permitted by former § 190.3, that at the time of the offenses, defendant was on probation for a previous offense and was undergoing therapy. Final-

ly, the court held, the trial court did not fail to consider evidence of defendant's lack of future dangerousness in prison, defendant's mental age, and the effects of his military service in Vietnam, and defendant validly waived his presence at the penalty reduction hearing. While such waiver did not extend to imposition of sentence, defendant's absence at that stage of the proceedings constituted harmless error. (Opinion by Panelli, J., with Lucas, C. J., and Arguelles, Eagleson and Kaufman, JJ., concurring. Separate dissenting opinion by Mosk, J., with Broussard, J., concurring.)

HEADNOTES

Classified to California Digest of Official Reports, 3d Series

- (1) **Homicide § 2—Jurisdiction of Court to Decide Penalty.**—In a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not lack jurisdiction to decide, pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the defense and prosecution, the issue of penalty under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), even though a jury had decided the issue of guilt. Inherent in subject matter jurisdiction is the power to inquire into the facts, apply the law, and declare the punishment, and neither former Pen. Code, § 190.4, subd. (b) (defendant who waives jury trial at guilt phase has right to jury trial at penalty phase), nor former Pen. Code, § 190.4, subd. (c) (defendant found guilty by jury is entitled to have remaining issues decided by same jury), denies the court jurisdiction to decide the issue of penalty under such circumstances.
- (2a, 2b) **Jury § 19—Right to Jury Trial and Waiver—Duty of Judge and Counsel—Homicide Case—Advisements as to Effect of Deadlock.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, defendant's waiver of a jury trial was not invalidated by the trial court's failure to inform defendant of the effect of a jury deadlock under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), where the court did inform him that if he had a jury trial, a unanimous verdict would be required. Defendant was represented by two apparently competent counsel who over the course of several days discussed with him at length the consequences and nature of his proposed waiver. Neither was the waiver invalidated by the trial court's failure to inform defendant that it would automatically review any verdict of death returned by a jury.
- (3) **Jury § 8—Right to Jury Trial and Waiver—Criminal Cases—Penalty.**—A defendant does not have a constitutional right to jury trial on penalty. However, where a state has provided for the imposition of

criminal punishment in the discretion of the trial jury, the defendant has a substantial and legitimate expectation that he will be deprived of his liberty only to the extent determined by the jury in the exercise of its statutory discretion, and that liberty interest is one that U.S. Const., 14th Amend., preserves against arbitrary deprivation by the state.

(4a-4d) **Homicide § 72—Waiver of Jury Trial on Penalty and Submission on Basis of Former Testimony.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in failing to advise defendant and obtain on-the-record waivers of his constitutional rights to a jury trial, to confrontation and cross-examination, and against self-incrimination, before defendant waived jury trial and stipulated that the court could read and consider the former testimony of specified witnesses with the understanding that either side could call any of the witnesses for additional testimony. Defendant had no constitutional right to jury trial and his waiver of the statutory right was not a consequence of his stipulation, but rather preceded it. Further, the stipulation was not a submission within the meaning of the rule requiring an advisement of constitutional rights and a personal waiver of those rights as a prerequisite to a submission that is tantamount to a guilty plea. Even if it was a submission, any error was harmless, since absent the stipulation all or most of the same witnesses would have given live testimony to the same effect as their previous testimony.

(5) **Criminal Law § 167—Plea—Guilty—Waiver of Rights—Constitutional Requirements.**—When a defendant agrees to a submission procedure, such as a guilty plea or a submission on the preliminary hearing transcript, by virtue of which he surrenders one or more of three rights (jury trial, confrontation, and privilege against self-incrimination), the record must reflect that he was advised of and personally waived the applicable right or rights. This requirement is constitutionally compelled when the submission is a guilty plea or tantamount to a guilty plea. However, when the submission is in fact not tantamount to a guilty plea, the advisements and waivers are required only as a matter of judicial policy.

[Court's duty to advise or admonish accused as to consequences of plea of guilty, or to determine that he is advised thereof, note, 97 A.L.R.2d 549. See also Cal.Jur.3d (Rev), Criminal Law, § 2816 et seq.; Am.Jur.2d, Criminal Law, § 473 et seq.]

(6) **Criminal Law § 173—Plea—Submission on Preliminary Transcript—Waivers—Records—"Submission."**—A "submission," within the

meaning of the rule requiring an advisement of constitutional rights and a personal waiver of those rights as a prerequisite to a submission, occurs when a defendant gives up his right to jury trial and, unless otherwise specified, the right to present additional evidence in his own defense, and agrees the court can decide his case on the basis of prior proceedings. Although the parties may reserve the right to present additional evidence, the essential components of the submission are waiver of a jury trial and, with respect to the witnesses who testified in the prior proceedings, waiver of the right to confrontation in the present proceeding. When the submission is a "slow plea" or "tantamount to a plea of guilty," the defendant also gives up his privilege against self-incrimination.

(7) **Criminal Law § 173—Plea—Submission on Preliminary Transcript—Effect of Counsel's Tactical Decisions.**—Trial counsel, in the guise of a tactical choice, cannot deprive a defendant of his basic constitutional rights, and thus the rule requiring an advisement of constitutional rights and a personal waiver of those rights as a prerequisite to a submission applies to tactical decisions that implicate those rights.

(8) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Unadjudicated Conduct.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the admission of prior unadjudicated incidents of criminal activity, as permitted by the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) did not violate defendant's due process rights.

(9) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Where Time-barred.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, two prior sexual attacks by defendant were properly considered as other criminal activity under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, even though prosecution for the attacks was barred by the statute of limitations. To exclude violent criminal behavior simply because its prosecution is time-barred would be to ignore the plain terms of former § 190.3 as well as its underlying purpose—i.e., that the trier of fact, in determining penalty, make an individualized determination on the basis of the character of the offender as well as the circumstances of the offense. Further, admission of evidence regarding the attacks did not violate defendant's due process rights, notwithstanding that the statute of limitations had run.

(10) **Homicide § 104—Appeal—Preserving Objections—Evidence—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Balancing of Probative Value and Prejudicial Effect.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder,

defendant waived his claim that the trial court should have made an explicit on-the-record finding that the probative value of evidence regarding two of defendant's prior sexual attacks outweighed its prejudicial effect, where defendant objected to admission of the evidence on the grounds of Evid. Code, § 352 (prejudicial effect of evidence outweighs its probative value), where the court overruled the objection but granted defendant leave to move to strike the evidence at a later time, and where defendant failed to make a subsequent motion to strike and expressly withdrew his objection to the evidence.

- (11) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Discretion of Court to Exclude.**—In the penalty phase of a capital trial to which the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) is applicable, the trial court does not have discretion under Evid. Code, § 352 (prejudicial effect of evidence outweighs its probative value), to exclude evidence of unadjudicated criminal activity involving violence. Such evidence is expressly made admissible by former Pen. Code, § 190.3.

- (12a, 12b) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Reliability of Evidence.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, evidence of two previous attacks by defendant was not unreliable, notwithstanding that each was established by only a single witness. Other-crimes evidence may be considered only if the trier of fact determines that the other crimes have been proven beyond a reasonable doubt, and here a rational trier of fact could have found beyond a reasonable doubt that defendant had used force or threat of force to compel the two victims to commit oral copulation in violation of Pen. Code, § 288a, subd. (c).

- (13) **Criminal Law § 621—Appellate Review—Scope—Sufficiency of Evidence—Reasonable Doubt Standard.**—In reviewing the sufficiency of the evidence, the appellate court's task is to determine whether, after viewing the evidence in the light most favorable to the prosecution, any rational trier of fact could have found the essential elements of the crime beyond a reasonable doubt.

- (14a, 14b) **Criminal Law § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Notice of Evidence to Be Introduced.**—Where defendant's death sentence was reversed on appeal and retrial as to penalty ordered, the prosecution gave notice "prior to trial," within the meaning of former Pen. Code, § 190.3, by informing the defense more than three months before the retrial commenced that it would introduce evidence relating to two prior attacks by defendant,

even though it did not give notice of such intent prior to the original trial. Where the question of notice arises in the context of a second trial—i.e., a "retrial"—following a successful appeal, "trial" must reasonably be construed to mean the judicial proceeding in which the matter in issue is again examined and resolved.

- (15) **Words, Phrases, and Maxims—Trial.**—The word "trial" refers broadly to the formal examination of the matter in issue in a judicial tribunal for the purpose of determining such issue.

- (16) **Criminal Law § 29—Former Jeopardy—Effect of Reversal on Appeal—Aggravating Evidence Not Used in First Trial.**—Where defendant's death sentence was reversed on appeal and he was retried as to penalty, double jeopardy principles did not preclude use of evidence of prior attacks by defendant that the prosecution had failed to use at the first trial. The double jeopardy prohibition has no bearing on the kind or quantity of evidence that may be introduced in successive trials of an issue, nor does it bar the use of new evidence.

- (17) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Unadjudicated Conduct—Evidence.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, in which the prosecution called a victim of a previous attack by defendant to testify as to the circumstance of the attack, use of such testimony did not amount to impermissible relitigation of defendant's conviction, pursuant to a guilty plea, of Pen. Code, § 288a (oral copulation by use of force or violence) or the collateral charges that were dismissed at the time of the plea. Both the 1977 and 1978 death penalty laws (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.; Pen. Code, § 190.1 et seq.) permit introduction of all evidence of violent crimes, whether or not they resulted in a conviction, except those of which the defendant has been acquitted.

- (18) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Defendant's Statements to Psychiatrists.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in allowing the admission in the prosecution's case-in-chief of expert testimony relating several statements defendant made in the course of psychiatric and psychological interviews. The statements—in particular, given the nature of the offenses, those relating to his sexual behavior—were relevant to the experts' evaluation of his mental state, which was directly relevant to the ultimate issue of appropriate penalty. Thus the introduction of the evidence was not error under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.). Further,

although the statements were contradicted by defendant and others, the statements were not offered for truth, and any contradiction went not to their admissibility but to the weight given the experts' opinions.

- (19) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Statement as to Applicable Law.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not fail to make clear what legal principles it would apply in its determination of penalty, where it expressly stated that it would apply the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), except as to all points on which the current Pen. Code, § 190.3, was more favorable to defendant. As these statutes sufficiently set forth the procedures to be followed, the factors to consider and the manner in which the sentencing decision is to be made, designation of correlative instructions was not necessary to permit meaningful appellate review. Further, the trial court did not err, when rendering sentence, in failing to specify which, if any, of the more favorable provisions of the new statute it had applied and in thus possibly denying defendant the apparent mandate under that statute of a life sentence when mitigation outweighs aggravation; the court had already expressly stated that it would be bound by the mandate.
- (20) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Absence of Mitigating Factor as Aggravating Factor.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not improperly consider the absence of mitigating factors as factors in aggravation. Viewed in context, the court's reference to the absence of evidence supportive of former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (c) (offense committed under extreme mental or emotional disturbance), and former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (g) (inability to appreciate criminality or conform conduct to requirements of law due to intoxication), was no more than a statement that defendant had failed in his attempt to prove potentially significant mitigating circumstances.
- (21) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Applicability of Law in Effect at Time of Offense.**—A capital trial must be held under the death penalty law in effect at the time the capital offenses were committed. Thus, in the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in considering as factors in aggravation, as permitted under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), that at the time of the offense defendant was on probation for a previous offense and was actually undergoing therapy, even though under the current law the prosecution's case for aggravation is limited to evidence relevant to

listed statutory factors, where at the time defendant committed the murders, the 1977 law was in effect.

- (22) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Multiple Use.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in using three of defendant's previous violent criminal acts for two distinct purposes, where after reciting the prior offenses as criminal activity under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (b), it then considered them under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (c) (offenses committed under influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance), evaluating the circumstances surrounding the current offenses and defendant's criminal history to conclude that defendant was not acting under extreme mental or emotional disturbance in committing the current offenses.
- (23) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Sympathy.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the record did not support an inference that the trial court did not understand that sympathy could form the basis of a life sentence, where the court expressly noted that it could properly consider sympathy or pity for defendant in determining whether or not to show mercy and spare defendant from execution, notwithstanding that in ruling on defendant's penalty-reduction application the court subsequently stated that, although it recognized and considered sympathy factors raised by the evidence, it was bound to review the evidence and consider and take into account and be guided by statutory aggravating and mitigating circumstances.
- (24a, 24b) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Lack of Future Dangerousness.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not fail to consider evidence of defendant's lack of future dangerousness in prison in determining the appropriate penalty, where the court recited defendant's lack of future dangerousness as a sympathy factor and expressly stated that it considered that defendant would not pose a threat to society so long as he was confined in prison. Even if the court had failed to consider such evidence, however, the error was harmless, since against evidence that defendant committed two brutal mutilation-murders for the purpose of his own gratification in inflicting pain and discomfort, the only mitigating evidence was that defendant was mildly mentally retarded, emotionally immature, suffered from personality disorders, had impaired judgment, and had a troubled childhood.

- (25) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Exclusion of Mitigating Evidence.**—Just as a state may not by statute preclude the sentencer from considering any mitigating factor, neither may the sentencer refuse to consider, as a matter of law, any relevant mitigating evidence. The sentencer may determine the weight to be given relevant mitigating evidence. But it may not give it no weight by excluding such evidence from consideration.
- (26) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Defendant's Mental Age and Military Service.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not fail to consider defendant's mental age and the effects of his military service in Vietnam. The court considered defendant's age-related evidence but determined that it did not rise to a sufficient level of persuasiveness to establish a mitigating circumstance. Although the court did not specifically refer to psychological effects arising out of the service in Vietnam, the court found that defendant was not acting under posttraumatic stress disorder, and in considering sympathy factors the court noted the historical background relating to defendant provided by his mother and sister and various expert witnesses, which information necessarily included defendant's military service.
- (27) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Burden of Proof.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in ruling that neither side had the burden of proof. To say that neither side bears the burden is not to incur the risk the death sentence will be arbitrarily imposed. Prerequisite to imposition of that penalty the trier of fact must find true beyond a reasonable doubt at least one special circumstance and must consider, be guided by and weigh specific aggravating and mitigating circumstances.
- (28a, 28b) **Homicide § 99—Sentence Modification Hearing—Waiver of Presence.**—A capital defendant may waive his right to be present at critical stages of trial. Thus, in the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, defendant validly waived his presence at the sentence modification hearing, where, in compliance with Pen. Code, § 977, his written waiver form, filed with leave of court, expressly stated he had been advised of and waived his right to be present when a motion to reduce sentence was heard. The waiver constituted substantial compliance with § 977, even though it was not executed in open court as required. The waiver form could not be reasonably read to embrace a waiver of his presence at imposition of sentence; however, such error was not prejudicial, since, at the time of pronouncement of judgment,

- the court had heard defendant's expression of remorse and had twice deliberated carefully and at length over the evidence presented and the arguments made.
- (29) **Homicide § 72—Waiver of Rights by Capital Defendant.**—A capital defendant may waive counsel and represent himself in pro. per., he may waive jury trial, he may decline to put on a defense in the guilt phase, he may, with the consent of counsel, plead guilty to the underlying charges and the alleged special circumstances, he may testify to his preference for a sentence of death, and he need not participate in the presentation of the defense at the penalty phase.
- (30) **Homicide § 107—Appeal—Reversible Error—Cumulative Impact.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder based on defendant's brutal mutilation murders of two young women, the cumulative impact of the trial court's errors, none of which by itself required reversal, was not prejudicial, where the trial court did not find determination of death as the appropriate penalty to be a difficult or extremely close question.
- (31) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—1977 Law—Equal Protection.**—The failure of the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) to impose a beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard on the decision regarding the appropriateness of death is not violative of equal protection principles.
- (32) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Disproportionality of Penalty.**—A death sentence was not disproportionate punishment for defendant, who had brutally mutilated and murdered two young women in order to obtain gratification in inflicting pain and discomfort, notwithstanding defendant's mental and emotional problems and his difficult childhood.

COUNSEL

Timothy J. Foley and Gail R. Weinheimer, under appointment by the Supreme Court, for Defendant and Appellant.

John K. Van de Kamp, Attorney General, Steve White, Chief Assistant Attorney General, Frederick R. Millar, Jr., Rudolf Corona, Jr., John W. Carney and Maxine P. Cutler, Deputy Attorneys General, for Plaintiff and Respondent.

OPINION

PANELLI, J.—This is an automatic appeal from a judgment of death (Cal. Const., art. VI, § 11; Pen. Code, § 1239, subd. (b)) imposed under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, §§ 190-190.6, Stats. 1977, ch. 316, §§ 4-14, pp. 1256-1262, repealed by Prop. 7, Gen. Elec. (Nov. 7, 1978))¹ following retrial of the issue of penalty after an initial judgment of death was reversed in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21 [188 Cal.Rptr. 77, 655 P.2d 279] (hereinafter *Robertson I*).

After trial a jury found defendant Andrew Edward Robertson guilty of two first degree murders and found true nine charged special circumstances.² The jury fixed the penalty at death; the court entered judgment in accordance with the jury's verdicts and findings. On appeal we affirmed the judgment of guilt and the special circumstance findings, but reversed the judgment as to penalty. (*Robertson I, supra*, 33 Cal.3d at p. 60.)

After retrial to the bench, the court fixed the penalty at death and entered judgment accordingly. This appeal followed.

As will appear, we affirm the judgment.

I. FACTS

Pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the prosecution and the defense, retrial of the penalty phase was before the court as trier of fact. The judge on retrial was not the judge who had presided over the initial trial.

Before the court by stipulation of the parties were transcripts of prior testimony in this action. In the words we used in *Robertson I, supra*, 33 Cal.3d 21, the prior testimony told the following tale.

"This case arises out of the deaths of two women, Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe, in October 1977. Shortly after his arrest, defendant gave a detailed, tape-recorded confession to both homicides, and then reenacted the killings on film at the scenes of the crimes. The tape-recorded and filmed confessions were admitted at trial. Complemented by additional evidence presented by the prosecution, the record discloses the following facts.

¹ Except as otherwise indicated, all statutory references are to the Penal Code.

² The jury found true the special circumstance allegations of multiple first degree murders (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(5)), both of which were wilful, premeditated and deliberate and were committed during the commission or attempted commission of robbery (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(3)(i)), kidnap (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(3)(ii)), and rape (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(3)(iii)), and involved the infliction of torture (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(4)).

"In the early morning hours—2 or 3 a.m.—of October 20, 1977, defendant stopped and picked up Karen Litzau as she was hitchhiking on a freeway on-ramp in San Bernardino. At first defendant only intended to give Litzau a ride but then, as the two were driving, decided to have sexual relations with her. When she refused, he put his right arm around her neck, pressed a knife to her throat and told her they were going to have intercourse.

"After leaving the freeway and driving to a secluded area on a dirt road, defendant stopped the car. When Litzau began to call him names—"crazy, a son of a bitch, an asshole, everything in the book"—defendant began ripping off her clothes. Litzau asked defendant if he was going to kill her and he said 'no.'

"Defendant then placed Litzau on the hood of his car, intending to have intercourse. When she started calling him names again, however, he 'yanked her' off the car and started stabbing her.'

"At one point in his confessions, defendant stated that he only remembered stabbing Litzau twice and that '[m]y mind went blank. The next thing I knew I was on the freeway and I had blood on my hands.' Immediately thereafter, however, defendant described the incident in considerable detail, recalling that he had cut Litzau's throat and stomach and had stabbed her repeatedly in the heart, back and vagina. In the course of his confession, defendant also admitted that at one point during the stabbing he stopped momentarily, thinking Litzau was dead, but when he discovered that she was still alive, he cut her throat.

"Before leaving the scene, defendant tried to cut off a breast of Litzau's lifeless body but failed because his knife was too dull. He took several pairs of panties, a cosmetic case and an engraved cigarette lighter from her suitcase, urinated on the body and drove away. At different points in his confession defendant stated alternatively that he decided to kill Litzau when she 'call[ed] [me] names' and 'when she started saying that she was going to tell on me.'

"Litzau's body was found the next morning. An autopsy revealed more than 170 knife wounds over her entire body.

"One night about a week and a half later, defendant picked up Kimberly Gloe as she was offering her services as a prostitute on a street in San Bernardino. After she entered the car, defendant pulled a knife and drove to a secluded area. He had brought his knife because he wanted sex. When

Gloe told him that force was not necessary, he put the knife away. He stopped the car and they engaged in various sex acts.

"Thereafter, Gloe told defendant that she 'had a guy rape me before and I squealed on him, but they couldn't find him, and I might squeal on you, too.' When defendant said 'You wouldn't do that, would you?' she responded, 'Yeah, I would.' Gloe then got out of the car to get her clothes and clean herself off.

"Defendant grabbed his knife, followed her out of the car and started stabbing her in the stomach. He remembered stabbing all over her body, cutting her throat and stomach, removing her intestines, cutting off her breasts,¹ and stabbing her in the vagina, leaving his knife embedded there. He stated that he stabbed her in the vagina because 'I wanted to do it the same way I did Karen.' A subsequent autopsy revealed 120 separate stab and incisional wounds.

"After Gloe was dead, defendant attempted to break her legs '[b]y standing and pulling on them and then again urinated on the body. He left with her address book and her bra and panties. Asked if he had intended to kill Gloe when he first picked her up, defendant stated that 'I didn't have any intention of killing her until she started saying she was going to snitch on me. . . .

"A few days after Gloe's death, a woman who had seen Gloe get into defendant's car spotted the car parked in a gas station and notified the police, who traced the car to defendant and arrested him. At the time of his arrest, Litzau's cigarette lighter was found in his pocket. With defendant's consent, the officers searched his apartment and found Gloe's address book, Litzau's cosmetic case and—under his bed—numerous items of women's underwear, including several belonging to each of the victims." (*Robertson I*, *supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 31-32.)

In its case-in-chief, the prosecution set out to show the penalty of death was appropriate for defendant. At the penalty phase of the initial trial the defense had attempted to demonstrate that defendant's culpability was reduced by mental disease or defect. In evident anticipation of the case it expected the defense to present here, the prosecution called several expert witnesses.

The prosecution experts—four psychiatrists and two psychologists—testified in sum as follows: defendant had a character or personality disorder,

¹At this point the *Robertson I* opinion notes: "Defendant had sharpened his knife between the Litzau and Gloe homicides." (33 Cal.3d at p. 32, fn. 2.)

variously described as passive-aggressive or mixed character disorder with antisocial features and poor impulse control; he was emotionally immature and was of borderline or low average intelligence; he lacked insight and was concerned only for himself; he was sexually aggressive, received gratification from inflicting pain and had feelings of inadequacy; and as a child he had developed slowly and suffered emotional trauma. The prosecution experts were in conflict as to whether defendant was a mentally disordered sex offender; they were unanimous that defendant did not suffer from any mental disease or defect and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder.

As further evidence in aggravation of penalty, the prosecution introduced evidence of defendant's prior crimes. Ernest F. testified that one night in 1973, when he was a 19-year-old enlisted man in the Marine Corps, he went out drinking in Yuma, Arizona; at a bar he met a man who introduced himself as "Tex"; he and "Tex" went bar hopping; in the desert outside of Yuma, "Tex" attacked him, placing a knife to his neck and jabbing him with the weapon; "Tex" forced him to submit to oral copulation as he held the knife at his testicles and groin and jabbed; "Tex" repeatedly threatened to mutilate him and leave him in the desert and also threatened to kill him; he offered no resistance to the attack and soon managed to escape; he reported the incident to the police, but charges were never filed. At trial he stated defendant was the man he had known as "Tex."

Kim P. testified that one night in 1976 she was standing in a parking lot at a truck stop in Ontario, California; a man approached her from behind, put a knife to her throat and forced her into his automobile; a citizen's band radio was on; he drove her to a remote area where he compelled her to disrobe and then cut off her underpants with his knife; he told her he hated women and repeatedly said he was going to kill her; he beat her about the face, head, and breasts; he violated her with a Coca-Cola bottle until her vagina bled; he put lit cigarettes into her vagina and called her a "cry baby" when she complained of pain; he forced her to orally copulate him; he took a pair of underpants from her bag, saying they were for a collection he kept; when the citizen's band radio crackled, he became distracted and she fled; he cruised around the area for five or ten minutes shouting threats that he would kill her, but she made good her escape and reported the incident to the police. She identified defendant as her assailant.

Finally, Catherine A. testified that one night in 1977 a man driving a station wagon approached her as she was walking along a street in San Bernardino; he offered to pay her for sexual services; she accepted and entered the vehicle; the man pulled a gun and said, "All right, you fucking whore bitch. I've got you now," and drove on; when they arrived at a

remote area, the man told her to get in the back of the station wagon and remove her clothing; he repeatedly said he had to kill her; when she asked why, he responded otherwise she would go to the police; she replied she would not and generally attempted to mollify him; he sodomized her until she bled, forced her to orally copulate him and masturbated in her face; he beat her breasts and regarded them with obsession; he took her underpants, saying he wanted them for a collection he kept; eventually, he told her to get out of the car; when she did so, he began to drive off, but then turned the car back; as she hid in a nearby cemetery, he drove up and down for about 20 minutes and eventually left; she did not report the incident at that time and charges were never filed. At trial, she identified defendant as her assailant.

In its case-in-chief, the defense endeavored to show death was not the appropriate penalty: defendant had a traumatic childhood, was mildly mentally retarded, had low intelligence and poor judgment, and was in essence a 12-year-old boy in the body of a man; at the time of the crimes he was affected by posttraumatic stress disorder as a result of military service in Vietnam and by brief reactive psychosis; he had made an excellent adjustment to incarceration, had become sincerely religious, and would behave well in prison and pose no danger to others.

To support its position, the defense introduced evidence, through defendant's mother and sister and expert witnesses, concerning defendant's life before commission of the crimes in question. The evidence shows a traumatic birth preceded by a difficult and prolonged labor; slow development of speech and walking; parental divorce, followed by kidnap by his father, ultimate return to his mother, and thereafter care alternating between a disturbed mother and a strict grandmother; domination by a cruel and overbearing sister; and social and academic difficulty in school. At nine years of age, defendant was examined by a neurologist, who diagnosed him as mildly mentally retarded with possible brain damage.

Defendant served two years in the Job Corps and then enlisted in the Army. During his eight years military service he did two tours of duty in Vietnam, totaling almost three years. On his return to the United States, defendant had difficulty adjusting to the less structured environment of the peacetime military; he experienced nightmares and suffered from depression. In 1973 he married a woman 12 years his senior who had 4 children by a previous marriage. The union quickly ended in divorce, as defendant was unable to shoulder responsibility and was closer in mental and emotional level to the children than to his wife.

In 1975 defendant attempted to reenlist in the Army, but was refused. Thirty years old, he returned to his mother's home. He was unable to learn

a usable skill or to hold a job. In 1976 he attacked Kim P. and was sent to jail. In 1977 he was released. Later that year he killed Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe.

Dr. Hunt, the neurologist who had examined defendant at age nine, testified defendant had suffered organic brain damage and was mildly mentally retarded and not amenable to treatment; he appeared to suffer from no specific mental disease, nor was there any plain psychiatric explanation for his behavior, although he may have been psychotic during commission of the crimes in question. Dr. Hunt believed defendant had suffered definite impairment of his mental functions and therefore should not be sentenced to death.

Dr. Robert Postman, a psychologist, testified defendant was of below average intelligence, was probably mildly mentally retarded and perhaps had an antisocial personality disorder; at the time of the crimes in question he was suffering from brief reactive psychosis rooted in part in a deep hatred of women. Dr. Postman believed defendant would pose no danger to others in the structured setting of prison and would be productive there.

Thomas S. Wulbrecht, director of the Vietnam Veterans Outreach Center in Riverside, testified about defendant's experiences in Vietnam and their effects on his psyche. Wulbrecht stated defendant exhibited chronic posttraumatic stress disorder overlaid with an antisocial personality disorder; posttraumatic stress disorder could lead to a dissociative state wherein the subject would revert to the "survivor mode" of combat in an "altered state of consciousness"; the commission of the crimes in question was consistent with behavior in such a state; it was also consistent with behavior under brief reactive psychosis.

As evidence defendant would not pose a danger to others if he were sentenced to life imprisonment without possibility of parole, the defense presented the testimony of three correctional officers and two fellow inmates of defendant.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle testified that during defendant's confinement in the county rehabilitation center he conducted himself well and never caused any disciplinary problems; on one occasion when Deputy Coyle was attacked by other inmates and lost control of his gun, at danger to himself defendant pushed the other inmates against a wall to prevent their obtaining the gun.

Sergeant Gerald Riley, formerly a correctional officer on "Death Row" at San Quentin Prison, testified defendant adapted readily to incarceration and

was "an outstanding prisoner" and had "never been any problem"; he gets along with everybody well; he follows the rules; he seems to have the intelligence of a fourth- or fifth-grader; he is a hard worker and eagerly does favors for the staff and other inmates; although when he arrived on Death Row, he had an obsessive interest in pornography, he has since started studying the Bible and become a born-again Christian; as a result, he has put away pornography and become an even better prisoner than he had previously been. Sergeant Riley believed defendant would pose no danger to others in prison. Norvell Greene, a correctional officer on Death Row, gave similar testimony.

Mariney Joseph and William Payton, death row inmates with defendant, testified to their Bible study with defendant and the marked change it had produced in him.

Following closing argument, the court announced its penalty decision. Thereafter, the court denied defendant's automatic motion for modification of penalty (former § 190.4, subd. (e)) and imposed judgment of death.

II. CONTENTIONS

Defendant makes several claims attacking the judgment of death. As will appear, none requires reversal.

A. The Court's Jurisdiction to Decide Penalty.

(1) Defendant contends that under the 1977 death penalty law the court was without jurisdiction to decide the issue of penalty when, as here, a jury had decided the issue of guilt.

Except as provided otherwise by statute, "Superior courts have original [subject matter] jurisdiction in all causes," criminal as well as civil. (Cal. Const., art. VI, § 10.) "Inherent in subject matter jurisdiction is the power to inquire into the facts, to apply the law and to declare the punishment." (*Burris v. Superior Court* (1974) 43 Cal.App.3d 530, 537 [117 Cal.Rptr. 898]; accord, *People v. Brown* (1970) 10 Cal.App.3d 169, 175 [88 Cal.Rptr. 801], citing authorities.) We find nothing in the 1977 death penalty law that denies the court power to decide the issue of penalty in a case in which a jury has decided the issue of guilt.

In arguing to the contrary defendant relies on former section 190.4, which provided in relevant part as follows.

"(b) If defendant was convicted by the court sitting without a jury, the trier of fact at the penalty hearing shall be a jury unless a jury is waived by

the defendant and the people, in which case the trier of fact shall be the court. If the defendant was convicted by a plea of guilty, the trier of fact shall be a jury unless a jury is waived by the defendant and the people.

"(c) If the trier of fact which convicted the defendant of a crime for which he may be subjected to the death penalty was a jury, the same jury shall consider any plea of not guilty by reason of insanity pursuant to [Penal Code] Section 1026, the truth of any special circumstances which may be alleged, and the penalty to be applied, unless for good cause shown the court discharges that jury in which case a new jury shall be drawn. The court shall state facts in support of the finding of good cause upon the record and cause them to be entered into the minutes." (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 12, p. 1261.)

We do not read the foregoing provisions to deny the court jurisdiction to decide the issue of penalty when a jury has decided the issue of guilt. Subdivision (b) was evidently intended to grant defendants who had waived jury trial on the issue of guilt the right to a penalty determination by a jury. Subdivision (c), in turn, was evidently intended to provide that when guilt had been determined by a jury, the *same* jury should decide the remaining issues unless discharged for good cause, i.e., to declare that defendants who had been convicted by a jury were not entitled to have a different jury determine the issues of special circumstance, sanity, or penalty. Whether read separately or together, these provisions patently do not affect the subject matter jurisdiction of the court. Consequently, the court had jurisdiction to determine the issue of penalty in defendant's case.

B. Waiver of Trial by Jury.

(2a) Defendant contends his waiver of trial by jury on the issue of penalty was invalid. He maintains the court's failure to inform him of the effect of jury deadlock under the 1977 death penalty law and its asserted misleading advice concerning the need for jury unanimity precluded him from making an intelligent and understanding waiver. (E.g., *Carnley v. Cochran* (1961) 369 U.S. 506, 516 [8 L.Ed.2d 70, 82 S.Ct. 884]; *In re Tahl* (1969) 1 Cal.3d 122, 131, 133 [81 Cal.Rptr. 577, 460 P.2d 449].)

Concerning jury deadlock, former section 190.4, subdivision (b) provided: "If the trier of fact is a jury and has been unable to reach a unanimous verdict as to what the penalty shall be, the court shall dismiss the jury and impose a punishment of confinement in state prison for life without possibility of parole." In advising defendant of his right to a penalty jury and the

implications of a waiver, the court made no reference to the effect of a jury deadlock, but stated: "You understand, also, that if you do waive jury and submit it to the Court, the Court will act solely. *If you have a jury trial, before a verdict can be returned either way, it requires unanimous agreement of all 12 jurors; do you understand that?*" (Italics added.) Defendant concedes the court's statement was technically correct, but argues that in omitting the consequences of a deadlock it was prejudicially misleading.

(3) It is settled a defendant does not have a constitutional right to jury trial on penalty. (*Spaziano v. Florida* (1984) 468 U.S. 447, 458-459 [82 L.Ed.2d 340, 104 S.Ct. 3154] [federal Constitution]; *People v. Hough* (1945) 26 Cal.2d 618, 620-621 [160 P.2d 549] [state Constitution].) In *Hicks v. Oklahoma* (1980) 447 U.S. 343 [65 L.Ed.2d 175, 100 S.Ct. 2227], however, the United States Supreme Court stated: "Where" — as in California — "a State has provided for the imposition of criminal punishment in the discretion of the trial jury, . . . [t]he defendant in such a case has a substantial and legitimate expectation that he will be deprived of his liberty only to the extent determined by the jury in the exercise of its statutory discretion [citation], and that liberty interest is one that the Fourteenth Amendment preserves against arbitrary deprivation by the State." (447 U.S. at p. 346 [65 L.Ed.2d at p. 180].)

(2b) In the instant case, having reviewed the question closely, we are of the opinion there was no such arbitrary deprivation. Rather, the record reveals a knowing, intelligent and voluntary waiver by defendant of his statutory right to trial by jury on the issue of penalty. Defendant was represented by two apparently competent counsel who over the course of several days discussed with him "at length" the consequences and nature of his proposed waiver. Absent an assertion or evidence to the contrary, we presume that competent counsel would have informed defendant of the effect of a jury deadlock. (Cf. *People v. Hendricks* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 584, 592-593 [238 Cal.Rptr. 66, 737 P.2d 1350].) Counsel in defendant's presence expressed on the record their sound tactical reasons for advising defendant to waive a jury and consenting to the waiver.⁴ The court, before

⁴ Counsel explained: "Number one. It is a tactical decision on our part based upon conversations that counsel, Mr. Wolfe and I have had with friends, people in the community, other attorneys, competent trial criminal law attorneys in the area. After a complete review of the facts of the individual case, and, lastly, based upon conversations with a Dr. Linda Mesa, an expert psychologist on jury selection in death penalty cases, based upon those reasons, and in talking to Mr. Robertson, we feel it is to his advantage and the best advise [sic] that he, in fact, give up his right to have a jury trial on this issue, and instead consent to have the matter heard as a court trial.

"I would also indicate to the Court that we have explained to Mr. Robertson, and he realizes that this does not mean that he would gain a favorable advantage by waiving the jury, because as he well knows the Court is limited to making a decision of either imposing the death

accepting defendant's waiver, engaged him in an extensive and thorough voir dire expressly directed to determining his waiver was knowing, intelligent and voluntary.⁵ Although the court would have done better to explain

penalty or imposing the punishment of life without possibility of parole. By him waiving the jury does not, and he realizes this, gain an advantage as to one of those punishments as against the other punishment."

⁵ The relevant colloquy was as follows: "THE COURT: Mr. Robertson, under the law you do have a right to waive your right to jury. Of course, the District Attorney has a right to a jury trial, too. Before the Court can accept it, it will require a waiver from the District Attorney's office, also. Under the law the Court, although you have the right to do that, the Court is required to make inquiry of you to be sure that it is a knowing and intelligent waiver before the Court can consent to it. So, I am going to go through some questions which have been provided to me by the District Attorney as a condition of their consenting to waive the jury, also, and I want to discuss this with you very briefly.

"You understand that your position of dire or severe jeopardy in the rehearing of your trial's penalty phase will not be reduced by the fact you are choosing a court trial rather than a jury trial; do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You also understand that you should be aware that you are in exactly the same jeopardy regardless of the method of trial which you personally will choose? Your position will not be altered in any degree. Neither the evidence nor the legally appropriate outcome dictated by the evidence will be altered, only the avenue of your alternate sentencing will be changed in any way; do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You understand, also, that if you do waive jury and submit it to the Court, the Court will act solely. If you have a jury trial, before a verdict can be returned either way, it requires unanimous agreement of all 12 jurors; do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, Your Honor.

"THE COURT: And understanding that you still wish to waive and give up your right to have a jury?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You understand that my personal philosophy, if any, concerning [the] death penalty will not affect or interfere with my evaluation of the evidence or application of the law; do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: Under my constitutional oath I'm required to apply the law the way it is whether I personally agree with it or not. My personal philosophy has nothing to do with it. Do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: In other words, you, by waiving your right to a jury trial, are doing so with the awareness that the Court will behave as a jury, a jury that has sworn that it will sentence you to death if appropriate under the law and the evidence; do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: And the other side of that, of course, is that the Court will sentence you to life in prison without the possibility of parole if the Court finds, after reviewing all the evidence, that that is appropriate under the law and the evidence; you understand that, also?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You understand that by waiving your right to a jury trial on the issue of your penalty and by requesting a court trial you are not lessening, reducing or eliminating the possibility of your penalty being set at death if the evidence supports such a penalty; do you understand that?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

to defendant the effect of a jury deadlock, its omission does not invalidate defendant's waiver. Defendant's requirements for an effective waiver are too stringent for any situation; no waiver requires the court to explain every single conceivable benefit and burden of the choice being made.⁴

Nor, as defendant argues, does the court's failure to inform him that it would automatically review any verdict of death returned by a jury, require a different conclusion. We have previously held that a failure to so advise a defendant under the 1978 death penalty law does not vitiate a jury waiver. (*People v. Deere* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 353, 359 [222 Cal.Rptr. 13, 710 P.2d 925].) The same is true under the 1977 statute.

Finally, we reject defendant's claim the court failed to conduct the hearing on his jury waiver with the "special attention and care" that he asserts his allegedly "borderline intelligence" merited. The record is otherwise.

C. *Boykin-Tahl Waiver*.

Following defendant's waiver of jury trial, counsel stipulated the court could read and consider the former testimony of 21 specified witnesses, with the understanding either side could if it wished call any of the witnesses for

"THE COURT: You understand that by waiving your right to jury trial you are not receiving any promises from anyone, either express or implied, of leniency or special consideration; do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir."

"THE COURT: Having been made aware of the Court's legal obligations and the Court's planned course of conduct required by the law, is it your desire to give up your right to a jury trial on the issue of your penalty and request a court trial?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir."

"THE COURT: In making your decision to waive your rights to a jury trial, has anyone made any direct or implied threats to you?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir."

"THE COURT: Or has anybody made any direct or implied promises to you?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir."

"THE COURT: In making your decision to waive your right to a jury trial, do you believe that you have received any kind of pressure from anyone?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir."

"THE COURT: Is your decision to waive your right to a jury trial freely and voluntarily made?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir."

"THE COURT: And do you have any questions concerning your waiver?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir."

"THE COURT: I take it counsel again join with the defendant in the waiver?"

"MR. WELCH: Counsel joins, yes, Your Honor."

⁴We recognize that *Harris v. State* (1983) 295 Md. 329 [455 A.2d 979, 984-985], supports defendant's argument that his waiver was ineffective. However, we find its reasoning unpersuasive and decline to follow it here. (See 455 A.2d at pp. 985-986 (conc. & dis. opn. of Murphy, C. J.).)

additional testimony. Defendant assented to the stipulation. The prior testimony dealt with the circumstances of the crimes and the background to defendant's statements to the police and was given at defendant's preliminary hearing, the special hearing on the admissibility of his confession, and his first trial. The parties called 3 of the 21 witnesses whose prior testimony was submitted, as well as 20 additional witnesses.

(4a) Citing *Boykin v. Alabama* (1969) 395 U.S. 238 [23 L.Ed.2d 274, 89 S.Ct. 1709], *In re Tahl, supra*, 1 Cal.3d 122 and their progeny, defendant claims the court erred in failing to advise him and obtain on-the-record waivers of his constitutional rights to a jury trial, to confrontation and cross-examination and against compulsory self-incrimination.

(5) Under the rule of *Boykin v. Alabama, supra*, 395 U.S. 238, and *In re Tahl, supra*, 1 Cal.3d 122, as extended in *Bunnell v. Superior Court* (1975) 13 Cal.3d 592 [119 Cal.Rptr. 302, 531 P.2d 1086] and other cases, "when the defendant agrees to a submission procedure, such as a guilty plea or a submission on the preliminary hearing transcript, by virtue of which he surrenders one or more of the three specified rights [jury trial, confrontation and privilege against self-incrimination]" (*People v. Hendricks, supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 592), the record must reflect that he was advised of and personally waived the applicable right or rights. (*Bunnell, supra*, at p. 605.) When the submission is a guilty plea or "tantamount to a plea of guilty" (*In re Masley* (1970) 1 Cal.3d 913, 924 [83 Cal.Rptr. 809, 464 P.2d 473]) the *Boykin-Tahl* requirements are constitutionally compelled. (*Id.* at p. 926, fn. 10; see *People v. Levey* (1973) 8 Cal.3d 648, 652 [105 Cal.Rptr. 516, 504 P.2d 452].) When, however, the submission is in fact not tantamount to a guilty plea—when "it appears on the whole that the defendant advanced a substantial defense" (*People v. Wright* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 487, 497 [233 Cal.Rptr. 69, 729 P.2d 260])—the *Boykin-Tahl* advisements and waivers are not constitutionally compelled, but are required only as a matter of judicial policy. (*Ibid.*; see *People v. Hendricks, supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 592; cf. *People v. Gray* (1982) 135 Cal.App.3d 859, 869 [185 Cal.Rptr. 772] [hybrid proceeding].)

We have not previously had occasion to determine whether the *Boykin-Tahl* rule applies at the penalty phase of a capital case, nor has the United States Supreme Court addressed the application of *Boykin* to penalty trials. Assuming, without deciding, that the requirements of *Boykin-Tahl* would in some circumstances apply to a submission of the issue of penalty on the transcript of prior proceedings, this is not such a case.

(6) A "submission" within the meaning of *Tahl, supra*, 1 Cal.3d 122 and *Bunnell, supra*, 13 Cal.3d 592 occurs when a defendant gives up his

right to trial by jury and, unless otherwise specified, the right to present additional evidence in his own defense and agrees the court can decide his case on the basis of the transcript of prior proceedings. (*Bunnell v. Superior Court*, *supra*, 13 Cal.3d at p. 604; see *People v. Hendricks*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 593.) Although the parties may reserve the right to present additional evidence, the essential components of a submission are waiver of a jury trial and, with respect to the witnesses who testified in the prior proceedings, waiver of the right to confrontation in the present proceeding. (See *People v. Wright*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 496; *People v. Hendricks*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 593, and cases cited; cf. *People v. Phillips* (1985) 172 Cal.App.3d 670 [218 Cal.Rptr. 524].) When the submission is a "slow plea" or "tantamount to a plea of guilty," the defendant also gives up his privilege against self-incrimination. (*People v. Levey*, *supra*, 8 Cal.3d at p. 652.) Thus, a "submission" is defined by the rights a defendant surrenders.

(4c) Here, as indicated, defendant had no constitutional right at the penalty phase to a jury trial. His waiver of the statutory right, moreover, was not a consequence of his stipulation to admission of the witnesses' former testimony, but preceded it. (Cf. *People v. Phillips*, *supra*, 172 Cal.App.3d at p. 673.) Further, by agreeing to the stipulation defendant did not incriminate himself by an "involuntary confession of guilt" (*Wright*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 495) or, in terms applicable to the penalty phase, an involuntary concession that death was the appropriate penalty; to the contrary, he offered a complete and skillful defense. Nor did defendant surrender the right to confront and cross-examine the witnesses against him; rather, defendant expressly reserved the right to call the witnesses whose former testimony was admitted. As we recognized in *People v. Hendricks*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at pages 592-593, involving counsel's failure in a jury trial to present a defense, there is no surrender of any one or more of the three specified constitutional rights "when the defendant undergoes—and thereby exercises his right to—a jury trial and has the opportunity to cross-examine the witnesses against him and to refuse to incriminate himself." (Italics added.) We perceive no reason for a different conclusion when the defendant undergoes a court trial.

Here defendant had the opportunity in the prior proceedings to confront and cross-examine the witnesses whose former testimony was admitted and he exercised that right. He preserved the opportunity—by reserving the right to call the witnesses—in the penalty trial. In these circumstances, counsel's choice ultimately to exercise defendant's right of confrontation in only a limited manner was not a "submission," but rather, was no more than a tactical decision within counsel's discretion to make. (See *People v. Hendricks*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at pp. 592-594; *People v. Ratliff* (1986) 41 Cal.3d 675, 697 [224 Cal.Rptr. 705, 715 P.2d 665]; *People v. Williams*

(1970) 2 Cal.3d 894, 905 [88 Cal.Rptr. 208, 471 P.2d 1008]; *People v. Hall* (1979) 95 Cal.App.3d 299, 314-316 [157 Cal.Rptr. 107]; see also *People v. Chasco* (1969) 276 Cal.App.2d 271, 274-276 [80 Cal.Rptr. 667] (opn. by Kaus, P. J.). "Once a defendant has elected to proceed with a contested trial, rather than plead guilty or accept sentencing based upon a preliminary examination transcript, the manner of presenting evidence . . . becomes one of trial tactics properly vested in counsel, at least in the absence of a conflict between counsel and his client." (*People v. Ratliff*, *supra*, p. 697, citing *People v. Hill* (1971) 19 Cal.App.3d 306, 315-316 [96 Cal.Rptr. 813]; see also *People v. Frierson* (1985) 39 Cal.3d 803, 818, fn. 8 [218 Cal.Rptr. 73, 705 P.2d 396].) Although defendant would have us reach a contrary conclusion based on the sheer number of witnesses whose testimony was admitted, we perceive no meaningful basis for the distinction.

(7) We recognize that trial counsel in the guise of a tactical choice cannot deprive a defendant of his basic constitutional rights (*People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 39 Cal.3d at pp. 812-817; *Townsend v. Superior Court* (1975) 15 Cal.3d 774, 781 [126 Cal.Rptr. 251, 543 P.2d 619]) and that the *Boykin-Tahl* rule applies to tactical decisions that implicate those rights (e.g., *People v. Hall* (1980) 28 Cal.3d 143, 157, fn. 9 [167 Cal.Rptr. 844, 616 P.2d 826]). In the instant case there was no deprivation. Rather, counsel reserved the right to call and cross-examine all the witnesses, but as a tactical matter determined it was to defendant's advantage not to have the witnesses testify in person.

(4d) Even assuming, arguendo, that the stipulation in this case constituted a "submission" within the meaning of *Tahl*, *supra*, 1 Cal.3d 122 and *Bunnell*, *supra*, 13 Cal.3d 592, clearly the submission was not tantamount to a concession that death was the appropriate penalty. In these circumstances the trial court was not constitutionally compelled to adhere to the requirements of *Boykin-Tahl* (*Wright*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at pp. 495, 497); hence, the reasonable possibility standard of review applies. (*People v. Brown* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 432, 448 [250 Cal.Rptr. 604, 758 P.2d 1135].)

Unless we indulge in mere speculation and conjecture, on this record we can come to no conclusion other than the following: Had defendant been advised of his right of confrontation and privilege against self-incrimination and then validly waived his rights, the submission procedure would have been the same with the same result. Had he instead chosen not to make the waivers, the result likewise would have been the same. The witnesses whose former testimony was admitted had been cross-examined at one of the prior proceedings and in some cases at more than one. Consequently, if defendant had chosen not to make a waiver, all or at least substantially all of the 18 witnesses whose prior testimony was admitted by stipulation and who did

not testify would have given live testimony to the same or substantially the same effect. We thus conclude that the court's error, if any, in failing to give the required advisements and take defendant's waivers was nonprejudicial.

D. Use of Unadjudicated Criminal Activity.

1. Due Process.

Former section 190.3 permitted the presentation of penalty phase evidence of "other criminal activity by the defendant which involved the use or attempted use of force or violence," and provided that "criminal activity does not require a conviction." At defendant's penalty trial Ernest F. and Catherine A. testified to defendant's attacks upon them. In neither instance had charges been filed against defendant.

(8) Defendant contends that admission of prior unadjudicated incidents of criminal activity violates due process. We considered and rejected a similar claim in *People v. Balderas* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 144, 204-205 [222 Cal.Rptr. 184, 711 P.2d 480], decided under the 1978 death penalty law. (Accord, *People v. Gates* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 1168, 1202 [240 Cal.Rptr. 666, 743 P.2d 301].) As defendant acknowledges, the 1977 law is identical in relevant part. (See generally *People v. Phillips* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 29, 69-72 [222 Cal.Rptr. 127, 711 P.2d 423].) Because defendant advances no persuasive reason to reconsider *Balderas*, we adhere to that decision.

2. Statute of Limitations.

(9) Relying on *Phillips*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d 29, and section 15, defining a crime in part by the punishments imposed after conviction,⁷ defendant asserts that because prosecution of the 1973 Ernest F. attack and the 1977 Catherine A. attack was barred by the statute of limitations, he could not be convicted of either incident; hence neither constituted a "crime" within the meaning of the death penalty statute. Although defendant failed to advance a statute of limitations objection below, we nevertheless consider the objection here. (Cf. *People v. Chadd* (1981) 28 Cal.3d 739, 756-757 [170 Cal.Rptr. 798, 621 P.2d 837].)

In *Phillips* we held the term "criminal activity" in former section 190.3 includes more than prior felony convictions, but excludes offenses for which

⁷Section 15 provides in relevant part: "A crime or public offense is an act committed or omitted in violation of a law forbidding or commanding it, and to which is annexed, upon conviction, either of the following punishments: [§] 1. Death; [§] 2. Imprisonment; [§] 3. Fine; [§] 4. Removal from office; or, [§] 5. Disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit in this State."

the defendant has been acquitted and "nonoffenses for which the defendant could not even be tried." (41 Cal.3d at pp. 71-72.) As subsequent language in *Phillips* makes clear, our purpose was to define the kinds of behavior by the defendant the statute makes relevant to choice of sentence—to wit—"actual conduct" involving violence or threat of violence that demonstrates the violation of a penal statute. (*Id.* at p. 72 & fn. 24; cf. *People v. Gates*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d 1168, 1203 [probative value of conduct, not conviction, in penalty phase].) To exclude violent criminal behavior simply because its prosecution is time-barred would be to ignore the plain terms of former section 190.3 as well as its underlying purpose—i.e., that the trier of fact, in determining penalty, make an individualized determination on the basis of the character of the offender as well as the circumstances of the offense. (See *Zant v. Stephens* (1983) 462 U.S. 862, 879 [77 L.Ed.2d 235, 103 S.Ct. 2733]; *People v. Jennings* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 963, 981-982 [251 Cal.Rptr. 278, 760 P.2d 475] [1978 law]; see generally *People v. Phillips*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d at pp. 69-72.)

The conduct underlying the Ernest F. and Catherine A. attacks clearly falls within one or more penal statutes (e.g., §§ 261 [rape], 207 [kidnaping], 288a, subd. (c) [forcible oral copulation], 286, subd. (c) [forcible sodomy]); hence it was properly considered as other "criminal activity." (See generally *People v. Jennings*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d at pp. 981-982.)

Defendant argues additionally that because the statute of limitations had run on the incidents, evidence of the alleged offenses was inadmissible under the due process clauses of the federal and state Constitutions. In support, he argues the evidence related to attacks remote in time and thus difficult to defend against. We doubt whether either attack—that on Ernest F. in 1973 or on Catherine A. in 1977—can properly be characterized as "remote." Nor does the statute of limitations of itself embody a due process limit on the time within which a defendant can be required to defend against a particular charge. Rather, as the United States Supreme Court recognized in *United States v. Marion* (1971) 404 U.S. 307, 322 [30 L.Ed.2d 468, 92 S.Ct. 455], statutes of limitation "represent legislative assessments of relative interests of the State and the defendant in administering and receiving justice; . . ." That these assessments are flexible and not immutable is demonstrated, *inter alia*, by the Legislature's frequent amendment of section 800, proscribing the limitations period for serious felonies, including defendant's criminal activity. (See Historical Note, West's Ann. Pen. Code (1985 ed.) foll. § 800, p. 194.)

In *People v. Morris* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 1, 14-15 [249 Cal.Rptr. 119, 756 P.2d 843] we rejected the claim that a time-barred felony may not form the predicate for a felony-murder special circumstance. "A fortiori, there is no

bar to consideration of [time-barred] felonious conduct involving force or the threat of force as an aggravating factor." (*Jennings, supra*, 46 Cal.3d at p. 982.)

3. Evidence Code Section 352.

(10) Defendant objected to admission of the Ernest F. and Catherine A. evidence on Evidence Code section 352 grounds. The court overruled the objection, but granted defendant leave to move to strike the evidence at a later time. Defendant failed to make a subsequent motion to strike and expressly withdrew his objection to the evidence. He now argues the court erred in failing to make an explicit on-the-record finding that the probative value of the evidence outweighed its prejudicial effect. (*People v. Green* (1980) 27 Cal.3d 1, 25 [164 Cal.Rptr. 1, 609 P.2d 468].)

Defendant, having withdrawn his objection to the evidence, cannot now complain of its admission. (11) Further, we reject the proposition that at the penalty phase of a capital trial the court has discretion under Evidence Code section 352 to exclude evidence of unadjudicated criminal activity involving violence. To the contrary, the evidence is expressly made admissible by former section 190.3. (See *People v. Karis* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 612, 641 [250 Cal.Rptr. 659, 758 P.2d 1189] [1978 law].)

4. Reliability and Sufficiency of the Evidence.

(12a) Defendant complains evidence of the Ernest F. and Catherine A. offenses was unreliable, as each was established by only a single witness. Our law, however, expressly provides that the testimony of a single witness is sufficient to establish a fact. (Evid. Code, § 411.) Any contradictions, as defendant asserts, or other weakness in the witness's testimony are matters to be explored on cross-examination and argued to the trier of fact. The reliability of the evidence is safeguarded by the requirement that the trier of fact may consider the evidence only if it determines the other crimes have been proved beyond a reasonable doubt. (*Robertson I, supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 53-55.)

Defendant maintains that in neither instance did the evidence establish "criminal activity" beyond a reasonable doubt. (13) In reviewing the sufficiency of the evidence, our task is to determine "whether, after viewing the evidence in the light most favorable to the prosecution, any rational trier of fact could have found the essential elements of the crime beyond a reasonable doubt." (*People v. Johnson* (1980) 26 Cal.3d 557, 576 [162 Cal.Rptr. 431, 606 P.2d 738, 16 A.L.R.4th 1255], quoting *Jackson v. Virginia* (1979) 443 U.S. 307, 319 [61 L.Ed.2d 560, 99 S.Ct. 2781], italics in

original; accord, *People v. Guerra* (1985) 40 Cal.3d 377, 385 [220 Cal. Rptr. 374, 708 P.2d 1252].) (12b) Applying this test, we conclude that a rational trier of fact could have found beyond a reasonable doubt that defendant had used force or the threat of force to compel F. and A. to commit oral copulation (§ 288a, subd. (c)).

5. Lack of Notice.

(14a) Before defendant's first trial the prosecution gave notice that it would introduce evidence of the Kim P. attack in aggravation at the penalty phase, which it did. The prosecution did not give notice that it would introduce evidence of the Ernest F. and Catherine A. attacks, nor did it attempt to introduce such evidence. More than three months before commencement of the penalty phase retrial, however, the prosecution gave notice that it would introduce in aggravation evidence concerning the Ernest F. and Catherine A. attacks, as well as the Kim P. attack. Defendant claims the Ernest F. and Catherine A. evidence was inadmissible under the notice requirement of former section 190.3.⁴

The record is unclear that defendant raised the notice objection below. Assuming arguendo that he did so, he subsequently, for tactical reasons, expressly withdrew his objections to the Ernest F. and Catherine A. evidence; hence he may not raise the claim on appeal. (*People v. Rogers* (1978) 21 Cal.3d 542, 547-548 [146 Cal.Rptr. 732, 579 P.2d 1048].)

Defendant's objection in any event lacks merit. The meaning of "trial" varies depending on the context of its use. (See generally *People v. Overstreet* (1986) 42 Cal.3d 891, 896 [231 Cal.Rptr. 213, 726 P.2d 1288] [lead opn. of Broussard, J.], 902-903 [dis. opn. of Grodin, J.; Lucas, J. and Panelli, J., conc.].) (15) As it is commonly and ordinarily construed, the word "trial" refers broadly to the formal examination of the matter in issue in a judicial tribunal for the purpose of determining such issue. (See Webster's Third New Internat. Dict. (1961) p. 2439, col. 3, definition 2.) (14b) Where the question of notice arises in the context of the initial trial in which the guilt and penalty phases occur in immediate sequence and thus are part of a unitary proceeding, we have construed "trial" as the whole proceeding; hence notice must be given in advance of the guilt phase. (*People v. Miranda* (1987) 44 Cal.3d 57, 96-97 [241 Cal.Rptr. 594, 744 P.2d 1127].) Where, however, as here, the notice issue arises in the context of a second trial—i.e., a "retrial"—following a successful appeal, "trial" must

⁴Former section 190.3 provided in relevant part that "no evidence may be presented by the prosecution in aggravation unless notice of the evidence to be introduced has been given to the defendant within a reasonable period of time, as determined by the court, prior to trial." (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 11, p. 1259.)

reasonably be construed to mean the judicial proceeding in which the matter in issue is again examined and resolved. Only this construction serves both the evident purpose of the notice provision—viz., “to advise an accused of the evidence against him so that he may have a reasonable opportunity to prepare a defense at the penalty trial” (*Miranda, supra*, at p. 96 [1978 law])—and the overriding purpose of section 190.3 that the jury “be made aware of all of the factors bearing on the penalty decision” (*People v. Jennings, supra*, 46 Cal.3d at p. 987 [1978 law]). We conclude, therefore, that the “trial” to which former section 190.3 refers embraces the original trial, as defined above, or the retrial, be it of the entire proceeding or the penalty phase only.

Pursuant to the foregoing, former section 190.3 required the prosecution to give notice of aggravating evidence at a reasonable time prior to trial or retrial. By filing its notice more than three months prior to retrial of the penalty phase, the prosecution satisfied the notice requirement of the statute.

6. Double Jeopardy.

(16) By analogy to the constitutional prohibition against retrial after acquittal or increased charges or punishment following a successful appeal (e.g., *Blackledge v. Perry* (1974) 417 U.S. 21 [40 L.Ed.2d 628, 94 S.Ct. 2098]; *North Carolina v. Pearce* (1969) 395 U.S. 711 [23 L.Ed.2d 656, 89 S.Ct. 2072]), defendant argues that because the prosecution failed to introduce the F. and A. incidents at his first trial, double jeopardy principles preclude their use at retrial. (See *Arizona v. Rumsey* (1984) 467 U.S. 203, 210-211 [81 L.Ed.2d 164, 104 S.Ct. 2305].)

Defendant's argument is meritless. The prohibition against double jeopardy protects a defendant from being placed twice in jeopardy for the same offense. (U.S. Const. Amend. V; Cal. Const., art. I, § 15; see generally *People v. Melton* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 713, 756, fn. 17 [244 Cal.Rptr. 867, 750 P.2d 741].) The prohibition has no bearing on the kind or quantity of evidence that may be introduced in successive trials of an issue, nor does it bar the use of new evidence. Defendant was never once in jeopardy for any offense arising out of the attacks against Ernest F. and Catherine A. The prosecution, unaware of the incidents at the first trial, merely introduced them into evidence at the second trial, as it was entitled to do.

E. Circumstances of the Kim P. Attack.

As a consequence of the attack on Kim P., defendant was charged with four felony counts: kidnapping (§ 209); assault with a deadly weapon

(§ 245, subd. (a)); assault by means of force likely to produce great bodily injury (*ibid.*); and “sex perversion” (§ 288a). Pursuant to a negotiated disposition, defendant subsequently pled guilty to violation of section 288a—oral copulation by use of force or violence—in exchange for dismissal of the kidnapping and assault charges. At defendant's penalty trial, the prosecution called Kim P. to testify regarding the underlying circumstances of defendant's section 288a conviction as well as the other charges that were dismissed. (17) Although he made no objection below, defendant now contends Kim P.'s testimony amounted to an impermissible relitigation of both the section 288a conviction and the collateral dismissed charges.

In *People v. Gates, supra*, 43 Cal.3d at page 1203, we rejected a claim under the 1978 law that the prosecution should not be allowed to present testimony concerning a prior conviction involving violence to which the defendant offered to stipulate. We stated: “When dealing with violent conduct it is not the *fact* of conviction which is probative in the penalty phase, but rather the *conduct* of the defendant which gave rise to the offense.” (Italics in original.) Hence, the statute permits the introduction of all evidence of violent crimes whether or not they resulted in a conviction, except those of which the defendant has been acquitted. (*Ibid.*; accord, *People v. Karis, supra*, 46 Cal.3d 612, 640; *People v. Melton, supra*, 44 Cal.3d 713, 754; see also *People v. Ghent* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 739, 774 [239 Cal.Rptr. 82, 739 P.2d 1250] [evidence of dismissed charges].) This principle is equally applicable to the 1977 statute, which is identical in relevant part. (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 11, p. 1259.)

Relying on *People v. Harvey* (1979) 25 Cal.3d 754, 758 [159 Cal.Rptr. 696, 602 P.2d 396], defendant urges that introduction of evidence of the charges dismissed pursuant to his plea bargain violated the understanding implicit in the bargain that he would suffer no adverse sentencing consequences by reason of the facts underlying the dismissed counts. In *People v. Melton, supra*, 44 Cal.3d at pages 755-756, we rejected the identical contention. For the reasons stated therein, defendant's argument must fail.

F. Admissibility of Defendant's Statements to Experts.

(18) Although he failed to object at trial, defendant asserts error in the admission in the prosecution's case-in-chief of expert testimony relating several statements he made in the course of psychiatric and psychological interviews.⁹ He complains the evidence was irrelevant to the determination

⁹ Defendant complains, inter alia, of the following statements: (1) he once contracted venereal disease while in Vietnam; (2) he had a consensual homosexual encounter in prison; (3) during his eight years in the Army, he once was AWOL; (4) he missed some therapy sessions during the probation period before the homicides; (5) he once received a traffic ticket; (6) he

of penalty (e.g., *People v. Boyd* (1985) 38 Cal.3d 762, 775-776 [215 Cal.Rptr. 1, 700 P.2d 782]) and violative of the principles of reliability (*People v. Murtishaw* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 733, 771 [175 Cal.Rptr. 738, 631 P.2d 446]) and guided discretion (*Woodson v. North Carolina* (1976) 428 U.S. 280, 302-303 [49 L.Ed.2d 944, 96 S.Ct. 2978]) applicable to capital sentencing.

In *Murtishaw*, *supra*, this court noted that under the 1977 death penalty law "evidence of defendant's character and mental condition" may be admitted at the penalty phase even if not specifically linked to a statutory sentencing factor. (29 Cal.3d at p. 773; see *People v. Boyd*, *supra*, 38 Cal.3d at p. 772.) As factors to consider, moreover, the 1977 statute, like the 1978 law, specifically listed whether or not the defendant was under the influence of "extreme mental or emotional disturbance" and whether or not at the time of the offense he was suffering from diminished capacity "as a result of mental disease." (See *Murtishaw*, *supra*, at p. 772, fn. 35.)

Defendant's statements to the prosecution psychiatrists and psychologists—in particular, given the nature of the offenses, those relating to his sexual behavior—were relevant to their evaluation of his mental state, which in turn was directly relevant to the ultimate issue of appropriate penalty. Consequently, under the 1977 law, introduction of the evidence in the prosecution's case-in-chief was not error. (Cf. *People v. Mosher* (1969) 1 Cal.3d 379, 399 [82 Cal.Rptr. 379, 461 P.2d 659].)

Citing *Murtishaw*, *supra*, 29 Cal.3d at page 771, defendant argues the statements were unreliable because contradicted by himself and other witnesses. *Murtishaw*, relating to the general unreliability of psychiatric predictions of future dangerousness, is inapposite. Defendant's statements were offered not for their truth, but as part of the sum total of factors considered by the prosecution experts in evaluating defendant. Any contradiction in the statements goes not to their admissibility, but to the weight of the experts' opinions insofar as they relied on the statements.

G. Failure to Identify Applicable Law.

(19) Defendant contends the record is ambiguous as to the legal principles the trial court applied to its determination of penalty, thus rendering meaningful appellate review impossible. (See, e.g., *Gregg v. Georgia* (1976) 428 U.S. 153, 188-189, 204-207 [49 L.Ed.2d 859, 96 S.Ct. 2909]; *People v. Rodriguez* (1986) 42 Cal.3d 730, 778 [230 Cal.Rptr. 667, 726 P.2d 113]; cf.

occasionally smoked marijuana and once tried mescaline; (7) he began masturbating at age 13; (8) he kept female undergarments under his mattress.

People v. Lanphear (1984) 36 Cal.3d 163, 169 [203 Cal.Rptr. 122, 680 P.2d 1081].) He urges trial judges should be required to designate the instructions they intend to use in reaching their penalty decisions.

Contrary to defendant's premise, the court expressly stated the law it would apply, i.e., former section 190.3, except as to the points on which current section 190.3 was more favorable to defendant.¹⁰ The applicable statutes sufficiently set forth the procedures to be followed, the factors to consider and the manner in which the sentencing decision is to be made. Designation of correlative instructions thus is not necessary to permit meaningful appellate review.

In a related argument, defendant asserts the court erred at the time it rendered its sentence finding in failing to specify which, if any, of the more favorable provisions of the 1978 statute it had applied. He argues he may thus have been denied the benefit of the 1978 law's apparent mandate of a life sentence when mitigation outweighs aggravation. The court, however, expressly stated it would be bound by the 1978 law if it found that mitigating circumstances outweighed aggravating circumstances. (See fn. 10, *ante*.) The record is clear the court determined such not to be the case. (Cf. *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pp. 783-784.)

¹⁰The relevant colloquy is as follows: "[THE COURT:] I did want to comment on one thing. Both counsel have referred to Section 190.3. And, of course, as we are all aware, that has been amended by the initiative that went into effect. The initiative went into effect in November of 1978, in any event. The Court is of the opinion that the Court should consider the act as it existed at the time of the alleged offenses unless there's some more favorable points in the initiative, in which event then Mr. Robertson's entitled to have whichever is the most favorable to his side. Do you agree with that?"

"MR. McDOWELL [Prosecutor]: People agree with that statement, yes, Your Honor."

"THE COURT: There aren't any substantial changes other than the fact that in the initiative they allowed the Court to consider any felony convictions, which was not permitted under the 1977 act. I'm not, at this point, conscious of any other felonies that were proven in this case in any event, so it probably doesn't apply."

"Also, there was a fact, the circumstances about instructing a jury about the effect of the right of the governor to commute the sentence. Of course, being a judge and a lawyer, why, there's no way I can ignore the fact that I have that knowledge. But I won't consider it in arriving at my decision. It won't affect my decision one way or the other."

"The only other matter I see that there's been any substantial change in, that is, that under subsection K of the initiative, the guidelines for making the determination are more solidified. It says that 'If the Court finds aggravating circumstances outweigh the mitigating, it shall give the death penalty. If the Court finds that the mitigating factors outweigh the aggravation, it shall give life imprisonment without possibility of parole.' I think perhaps to the point that it is favorable to Mr. Robertson, I would be bound by those standards. If the Court finds facts that indicate contrary, then the court would not be bound, even though the Court found that the aggravating circumstances outweighed the mitigating would not be bound then to impose the death penalty."

H. Misinterpretation and Misapplication of the Law.

1. Davenport Error.

In determining sentence, the trial court began by discussing each of the statutory factors listed in former section 190.3. As to factor (c), whether or not the offense was committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance, the court found defendant was not acting under such influence, stating in part: "Specifically, the Court finds that the defendant was not acting under a post-traumatic stress disorder or under the psychotic state defined as brief reactive psychosis." As to factor (g), whether or not at the time of the offense the defendant's capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform his conduct to the requirements of law was impaired as a result of mental disease or the effects of intoxication,¹¹ the court found there was no such impairment. Thereafter, the court summarized its findings. At the conclusion of its statement of applicable aggravating factors and before reciting the applicable mitigating factors, the court repeated its finding of no evidence of mental or emotional disturbance to support factor (c) nor evidence of impaired capacity under factor (g). (20) Relying on *People v. Davenport* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 247, 288-290 [221 Cal.Rptr. 794, 710 P.2d 861], defendant argues the trial court improperly considered the absence of mitigating factors as factors in aggravation.

In *Davenport* this court held the prosecutor erred in arguing to the jury that the absence of certain mitigating factors, not relevant to the evidence in the case, rendered each of them an aggravating factor. (*Id.* at pp. 289-290.) In *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pages 789-790, we distinguished *Davenport* and held the prosecutor did not err in merely pointing out to the jury the inapplicability of a mitigating factor. (Accord, *People v. Ghent*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 775.)

In the present case factors (c) and (g) were relevant to the evidence; indeed, they were the crux of defendant's case in mitigation. Viewed in context, the court's reference to the absence of evidence supportive of factors (c) and (g) was no more than a statement that defendant had failed in his attempt to prove potentially significant mitigating circumstances. (Cf. *Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at p. 790.)

2. Boyd Error.

In concluding its summary of the applicable aggravating factors, the court stated that it had "also considered the fact that at the time of the

¹¹ The court added impairment by result of "mental defect," stating it did so by direction of this court. (See *Robertson I*, *supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 59-60.)

murders defendant was on probation from the crimes committed against Kim [P.] and was actually undergoing therapy at that time." (21) Relying on *People v. Boyd*, *supra*, 38 Cal.3d 762, defendant asserts the court erred in considering in aggravation the nonstatutory factors of defendant's probation status and therapy participation.

In *Boyd* we held that under the 1978 death penalty statute the prosecution's case for aggravation is limited to evidence relevant to the listed factors exclusive of factor (k)—"since that factor encompasses only extenuating circumstances and circumstances offered as a basis for a sentence less than death . . ." (38 Cal.3d at pp. 775-776.) We thus distinguished the 1978 statute from its 1977 predecessor, under which evidence of defendant's character and mental condition was admissible if "relevant to aggravation, mitigation, and sentence" (former § 190.3, first par.), even if it did not relate to any specific aggravating or mitigating factor. (38 Cal.3d at p. 772.) Defendant argues his probation status and therapy participation are relevant under neither the 1977 death penalty law—which he concedes is generally applicable to this case, nor under the 1978 law—which he maintains is applicable on this point.

Because defendant committed the offenses when the 1977 law was in effect, that statute's provisions governed the penalty retrial. Although the trial court, as indicated, expressed its intent to apply any provisions of the 1978 law it deemed more favorable than the 1977 law—in effect, to give defendant the "best of both worlds"—in so doing, it gave defendant more than he was entitled to. A capital trial must be held under the death penalty law in effect at the time the capital offenses were committed; application of any other law is error. (*People v. Easley* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 858, 883 [196 Cal.Rptr. 309, 671 P.2d 813].) *People v. Collins* (1978) 21 Cal.3d 208 [145 Cal.Rptr. 686, 577 P.2d 1026] and *People v. Rossi* (1976) 18 Cal.3d 295 [134 Cal.Rptr. 64, 555 P.2d 1313], cited by defendant, are inapposite. Both cases deal with the legislative decriminalization of conduct, the effect of which is to put an end to all prosecutions and proceedings under the repealed statute not reduced to final judgment. (*Rossi*, *supra*, at p. 302; cf. *In re Estrada* (1965) 63 Cal.2d 740 [48 Cal.Rptr. 172, 408 P.2d 948] [legislative mitigation of punishment].) The replacement of the 1977 death penalty law with the 1978 law had no bearing on the criminality of defendant's conduct or the severity of punishment therefor; hence the statute in effect at the time of the offenses governs.

Under the 1977 statute, the sentence was permitted to consider evidence of "any matter relevant to . . . the defendant's character, background, history, mental condition and physical condition." (*People v. Murtishaw*, *supra*, 29 Cal.3d at p. 773.) Defendant's therapy and probation status

clearly were relevant to his character and background: they displayed a violation of the state's trust and indicated defendant's refusal or inability to learn from his prior misdeeds and to benefit from the help offered him. The trial court thus did not err in considering these facts.

3. Dual Use of Aggravating Facts.

(22) Defendant maintains the court made an impermissible dual use of his prior violent criminal acts against Kim P., Ernest F. and Catherine A. when it cited those offenses under both factor (b), the presence or absence of violent criminal activity, and factor (c), whether or not the offenses were committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance.

In *People v. Melton*, *supra*, 44 Cal.3d 713 we held that although an individual criminal act cannot be counted twice in aggravation for the same purpose, there is no constitutional obstacle to "separate consideration of properly distinct aspects of the penalty determination, even when those aspects happen to coexist in a single incident." (*Id.* at pp. 764-765.) Here, after reciting the prior offenses as factor (b) criminal activity, the court discussed their circumstances at length in reaching its determination under factor (c). Based on its evaluation of the circumstances surrounding the two charged crimes and the defendant's "criminal history," as reflected in the prior violent criminal acts, the court concluded defendant was not in the instant case acting under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance; rather his purpose was sexual gratification.

Use of the prior criminal acts for the foregoing distinct purposes was not error.

4. Sympathy Factor.

(23) Defendant asserts that ambiguity in the record concerning the court's consideration of sympathy requires reversal. Defendant acknowledges the court understood it could properly "consider" sympathy for defendant, but maintains it failed to understand that sympathy alone could form the basis for a life sentence.

We disagree. In making its sentence determination the court expressly noted that it could "properly consider sympathy or pity for the defendant in determining whether or not to show mercy and spare the defendant from execution" (italics added) and that defendant was "constitutionally entitled" to have it consider any "sympathy factor raised by the evidence."

As the basis for his claim of ambiguity, defendant points to the court's subsequent statement in ruling on his penalty-reduction application that although it recognized and considered sympathy factors raised by the evidence, "the Court still feels that it is bound to review the evidence and consider and take into account and be guided by aggravating and mitigating circumstances" set forth in the statute. Read in context, however, with the court's earlier express recognition that sympathy could form the basis for mercy, this statement was fully consistent with our subsequent decisions relied on by defendant. (E.g., *People v. Easley*, *supra*, 34 Cal.3d at pp. 875-879; *People v. Lanphear*, *supra*, 36 Cal.3d 163, 166-167; *People v. Brown* (1985) 40 Cal.3d 512, 536-540 [220 Cal.Rptr. 637, 709 P.2d 440], *revd.* on other grounds, *California v. Brown* (1987) 479 U.S. 538 [93 L.Ed.2d 934, 107 S.Ct. 837].) The record thus does not support an inference the court did anything other than give sympathy the weight it determined was appropriate in this case.

I. Skipper Error.

1. Defendant's Future Conduct.

(24a) Defendant contends the court failed to consider evidence of his lack of future dangerousness in prison in violation of *Skipper v. South Carolina* (1986) 476 U.S. 1 [90 L.Ed.2d 1, 106 S.Ct. 1669] and related cases. In *Skipper* the trial court excluded evidence the defendant had conducted himself well in prison since arrest. On appeal the United States Supreme Court reversed, stating "evidence that the defendant would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated) must be considered potentially mitigating. [Fn. omitted.] Under *Eddings* [v. *Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104], such evidence may not be excluded from the sentencer's consideration." (*Id.* at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7]; accord, *People v. Lucero* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 1006, 1026-1027 [245 Cal.Rptr. 185, 750 P.2d 1342].)

In the instant case the court, in citing the mitigating factors it had considered, stated it had considered evidence of defendant's "general good conduct" while in custody of the county, as well as the "testimony of the two death row prison guards and the two death row prisoners concerning defendant's conduct while at San Quentin prison, and, particularly, the changes in his attitude and his actions since his rebirth or newly found interest in the Bible and study of religion. Based on this testimony," the court stated, "the Court is of the opinion that as long as [defendant] is confined to prison, he will not pose any significant danger to the public, including other prisoners or prison officials." Thereafter, in summarizing the factors in aggravation and mitigation, the court stated, "The Court does not consider the fact that [defendant] does not appear to pose a threat to

society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor either in aggravation or mitigation [of] punishment for these offenses."

Later, in reviewing its decision in connection with defendant's penalty-reduction motion, the court stated: "The sixth sympathy factor the Court considered was [defendant's] coming to the aid of Deputy Sheriff Coyle at some danger to himself. The Court also indicated at that time and the Court did consider in weighing these factors that after consideration of all the evidence it does not appear to the Court that [defendant] presently poses a threat to society as long as he's confined to a prison. And considering that I didn't consider that to be either in aggravation or mitigation, punishment, at least, but the Court did make it clear that the Court did not consider that an aggravating factor, the fact that he might still be a danger."¹²

In light of the court's recitation of defendant's lack of future dangerousness as a sympathy factor and its express statement that it "did consider in weighing these factors" that defendant would not pose a threat to society so long as he is confined to prison, we reject defendant's premise that the court failed to consider his future nondangerousness in determining penalty. It appears, rather, that the court recognized defendant's evidence was relevant mitigating evidence, but ultimately determined on balance the evidence was of inconsequential weight as against the factors in aggravation and insufficient to mitigate punishment.

(25) As the United States Supreme Court stated in *Eddings v. Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104 [71 L.Ed.2d 1, 102 S.Ct. 869]: "Just as the State may not by statute preclude the sentencer from considering any mitigating factor, neither may the sentencer refuse to consider, as a matter of law, any relevant mitigating evidence. . . . The sentencer . . . may determine the weight to be given relevant mitigating evidence. But [it] may not give it no weight by excluding such evidence from . . . consideration." (*Id.* at pp. 113-115 [71 L.Ed.2d at pp. 10-11], first italics in original, second italics added.) Continuing, the high court in a footnote stated: "We note that the Oklahoma death penalty statute permits the defendant to present evidence 'as to any mitigating circumstances.' [Citation.] *Lockett v. Ohio* (1978) 438 U.S. 586] requires the sentencer to listen." (*Id.* at p. 115, fn. 10 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11], italics added.)

Franklin v. Lynaugh (1988) 487 U.S. — [101 L.Ed.2d 155, 108 S.Ct. 2320], cited by defendant, is in accord. Under the procedure there at issue,

¹²The court's statement, that it did not consider as an aggravating factor that defendant might still be a danger, doubtless was in response to prosecution evidence of defendant's future dangerousness and intended to avoid any possible error under *People v. Murtishaw*, supra, 29 Cal.3d 773, wherein this court held it was reversible error under the 1977 death penalty law to admit in evidence an unreliable psychiatric prediction of the defendant's future dangerousness. (*Id.* at pp. 771, fn. 33, 774.)

the jury was instructed defendant would receive a sentence of death if it answered "yes" to two "Special Issues"—one being whether defendant would be dangerous in the future. Defendant asserted the procedure prevented the jury from giving independent mitigating weight to his good conduct in prison. The high court in a plurality opinion held otherwise. Because defendant's good conduct was relevant to the issue of future dangerousness, defendant, the lead opinion stated, "was accorded a full opportunity to have his sentencing jury consider and give effect to any mitigating impulse that [his] prison record might have suggested" (*Id.* at p. — [101 L.Ed.2d at p. 168].) Concurring, Justice O'Connor, joined by Justice Blackmun, stated that "a State may not constitutionally prevent the sentencing body from giving effect to evidence relevant to the defendant's background or character Indeed, the right to have the sentencer consider and weigh relevant mitigating evidence would be meaningless unless the sentencer was also permitted to give effect to its consideration." (*Id.* at p. — [101 L.Ed.2d at pp. 172-173].) The dissent agreed it was not enough that the jury be allowed to hear defendant's mitigating evidence; it must also be allowed to give independent mitigating weight to the evidence. (*Id.* at p. — [101 L.Ed.2d at p. 177] (dis. opn. of Stevens, J.).)

(24b) What the Supreme Court's death penalty jurisprudence condemns, as the dissent in *Franklin* observed, is "the erection of barriers to the jury's full consideration of mitigating evidence" (*Ibid.*; see also *Mills v. Maryland* (1988) 486 U.S. — [100 L.Ed.2d 384, 394, 108 S.Ct. 1860].) In the case at bench there was no barrier to the trial court's full consideration of defendant's evidence of future nondangerousness. The record is clear the court admitted the evidence, listened to it and considered it; thereafter the court determined, as it was entitled to do, that in the circumstances of this case the evidence was of minimal or no weight as balanced against the circumstances of the crimes and defendant's pattern of violent conduct. In so doing the court did not err.

Were we, however, nevertheless to assume the court refused to consider this mitigating evidence, the question would be whether the court's refusal was harmless under the *Chapman* (*Chapman v. California* (1967) 386 U.S. 18 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 87 S.Ct. 824, 24 A.L.R.3d 1065]) standard of review. (*People v. Lucero*, supra, 44 Cal.3d at p. 1032; see *Hitchcock v. Dugger* (1987) 481 U.S. 393, 398-399 [95 L.Ed.2d 347, 353, 107 S.Ct. 1821]; *Skipper v. South Carolina*, supra, 476 U.S. at p. 8 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 9]; *People v. McLain* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 97, 109 [249 Cal.Rptr. 630, 737 P.2d 569]; cf. *Mills v. Maryland*, supra, 486 U.S. at p. — [100 L.Ed.2d at p. 400].)

Applying the *Chapman* test, we are of the view the court's failure, if any, to consider defendant's evidence of his lack of future dangerousness is

harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. As circumstances in aggravation the court found the defendant had been convicted of two separate counts of first degree murder personally committed by him, with jury findings of nine special circumstances (see fn. 2, *ante*, p. 28), as well as three prior acts of criminal violence involving threats of murder and mutilation and extraordinary physical abuse. The court found defendant planned the kidnappings for the purpose of sexual assault and gratification, as shown by his cruising around looking for potential victims, carrying the boning knife in violation of probation, and sharpening the knife between the first and second murders. His primary motivation in each of the murders "was to accomplish a sexual assault with infliction of pain and, ultimately, the murders as part of the infliction of pain and, also, to avoid detection"; he may have "actually preferred to use force because that then gave him an excuse for inflicting pain." From the manner in which the murders were committed, including "the extreme mutilation of the bodies before and after death," as well as the circumstances of the assaults on Ernest F., Kim P. and Catherine A.,¹³ the court determined defendant obtained gratification from inflicting pain and discomfort, "both mental and physical" on his victims.

As against these aggravating factors the court weighed in mitigation that defendant is mildly mentally retarded, emotionally immature, suffers from personality disorders, has impaired judgment, and had a troubled childhood. The court also considered defendant's assistance to Deputy Sheriff Coyle and his record of good conduct in prison.

In reviewing its sentence choice at the penalty-reduction hearing, the court stated "the most aggravating factor of all in the Court's opinion was the factor of [defendant] attempting to remove the breasts, being unsuccessful, and then going out and sharpening the knife and taking it with him. I think this is the principal factor that finally caused the Court to weigh the matter in which it did, that the aggravating circumstances clearly outweighed the mitigating factors."

Contrary to defendant's assertion, this was not, in our view, a close case.¹⁴ On the record before us, particularly the court's repeated express concern

¹³ As recounted by the court, these circumstances include that defendant "held the knife to [Ernest F.'s] throat and later on to his groin and to his testicles," jabbing him "in the neck and the groin area and the testicles at knifepoint, causing extreme mental distress," repeatedly suggesting "he ought to mutilate [him] and leave him out on the desert"; that he "repeatedly threatened to kill [Kim P.], physically abused her with the Coke bottle until she was bleeding [from the vagina] and [burned] her by inserting a lighted cigarette into her vagina, as well as beating her about the head and breasts"; and that with Catherine A. "he threatened to kill her, also, and actually physically abused her by sodomizing her until she was bleeding and his bruising of her breasts."

¹⁴ Defendant cites the trial judge's statement before pronouncing sentence that "this is probably the most difficult decision I have had to make" since becoming a judge and that he

with the circumstances of the offenses, including defendant's planning activity, and with defendant's pattern of violent sexual conduct, including his purpose and pleasure in inflicting extreme pain and mutilation on his victims, we find the court's failure, if any, to weigh in mitigation defendant's lack of future dangerousness could not have affected its penalty determination and is harmless beyond a reasonable doubt.

2. Defendant's Age and Vietnam Experience.

(26) In addition to the foregoing claim, defendant contends the court refused, or must be presumed to have refused, to consider evidence he presented concerning two other issues: his mental age and the effects of his military service in Vietnam.

Insofar as defendant's age is concerned, the point is untenable. In relevant part the court's statement of reasons was as follows.

"Factor H: 'The age of the defendant at the time of the crimes.' [1] Under the facts of this case, the Court does not consider his age as either a mitigating or aggravating factor. Although most witnesses placed his intellectual development at about a 12-year level, he had fully matured physically, had served in the Job Corps and substantial time in the Army, including his two tours of duty in Vietnam. And according to his statements to the doctors, he had been a truck repairman and driver and a helicopter crew chief and a door gunner while in Vietnam. So considering those factors, the court doesn't feel that age is either a mitigating or aggravating factor."

It thus is clear the court considered defendant's age-related evidence, but determined the evidence did not rise to a sufficient level of persuasiveness to establish a mitigating circumstance. The record supports this determination. (See generally *People v. Brown*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d at p. 456 and cases cited.) In a related vein the court later expressly noted as factors in mitigation defendant's mental retardation and emotional immaturity. There was no error.

Defendant's claim concerning the effects of his Vietnam experience is equally meritless. Under both factor (c)—whether the defendant was under

had "agonized over it for three days." Viewed in context, it is evident the court's reference was not to any particular difficulty in determining the appropriate penalty for defendant, but rather, to a general difficulty in accepting the unfamiliar responsibility, usually borne by a jury, of determining sentence in a capital case. This is borne out by the court's remarks following defendant's jury waiver, where it stated: "Obviously I'm not anxious to assume this responsibility. It isn't the kind of responsibility that the Court takes lightly and it isn't the kind of responsibility that the court is anxious to seek. On the other hand, it is one of the responsibilities of the office that I hold at this particular time."

the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance, and factor (g)—whether mental disease or defect impaired the defendant's capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or conform his conduct to the requirements of the law, the court specifically found defendant "was not acting under a post-traumatic stress disorder." Under factor (j)—sympathy factors generally, the court specifically noted "the historical background information relating to the defendant provided by his mother and sister and the various expert witnesses. . . ." This background information necessarily included defendant's "substantial time in the Army, including his two tours of duty in Vietnam," referred to by the court in discussing defendant's mental age and testified to at length by defendant's expert, Mr. Wulbrecht. In these circumstances, failure expressly to refer to the general psychological effects assertedly arising out of defendant's Vietnam experience was not error.

J. Burden of Proof.

(27) Defendant contends the court erred when it ruled that "neither side has the burden of proof in the penalty phase of this trial. . . ." He recognizes this court has held the beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard of proof on the question of the appropriateness of the death penalty is not constitutionally required. (See *People v. Frierson* (1979) 25 Cal.3d 142, 178-180 [158 Cal.Rptr. 281, 599 P.2d 587]; accord, *People v. Jackson* (1980) 28 Cal.3d 264, 315 [168 Cal.Rptr. 603, 618 P.2d 149]; *People v. Rodriguez, supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pp. 777-779 [1978 statute].) He argues, however, the court erred in failing to allocate any burden on the prosecution. This omission, he asserts, opened the door "to a coin flip determination of the death penalty."

The court's statement related to the order and number of penalty phase arguments it would permit. In determining the question the court relied on *People v. Bandhauer* (1967) 66 Cal.2d 524, 531 [58 Cal.Rptr. 332, 426 P.2d 900], where this court stated: "At the trial on the issue of penalty, . . . neither side has the burden of proving that one or the other penalty is the proper one"

To say that neither side bears the burden is not, as defendant urges, to incur the risk the death sentence will be arbitrarily imposed. Prerequisite to imposition of that penalty the trier of fact must find true beyond a reasonable doubt at least one special circumstance and must consider, be guided by and weigh specific aggravating and mitigating circumstances. (*People v. Jackson, supra*, 28 Cal.3d at p. 315; *People v. Frierson, supra*, 25 Cal.3d at p. 180.) Pursuant to the 1978 statute, deemed applicable by the court in this respect, the death penalty can be applied only if the trier of fact finds

aggravating circumstances outweigh mitigating circumstances. (*People v. Rodriguez, supra*, 42 Cal.3d 730, 779.) Moreover, both the 1977 and the 1978 statute require the trial court to review the trier of fact's determination to assure the weight of the evidence supports it.

In sum, the court's burden-of-proof ruling was not error.

K. Defendant's Absence From Penalty-reduction Hearing and Sentence.

(28a) Defendant contends his absence at the sentence-modification hearing and imposition of sentence requires reversal of the judgment. The facts relevant to this claim are as follows.

Immediately after the court announced its decision that the penalty in this case should be death, the court allowed defendant to make a statement. In his statement defendant expressed remorse for the death of the two women.¹¹ The court then set the matter for penalty-reduction hearing and sentencing. Defense counsel informed the court defendant wished to waive his presence at the penalty-reduction hearing. The court declined to take the waiver at that time, but asked counsel to prepare and submit a written waiver, which it would consider at a later time.

Six weeks later counsel filed a written waiver executed by defendant and approved by both defense counsel and the prosecutor. The waiver, an adaptation of the form set out in section 977, stated that defendant, having been advised of his right to be present at all stages of the proceedings, "hereby waives the right to be present at the hearing of any motion or other proceeding on this cause, . . . [including] when a motion to reduce sentence is heard, . . . The undersigned defendant hereby requests the court to proceed during every absence of his which the court may permit pursuant to this waiver, and hereby agrees that his interest will be deemed represented at all times by the presence of his attorneys the same as if the defendant himself were personally present in court"

At the commencement of the penalty-reduction hearing the court noted defense counsel were present and defendant was not and a waiver of defendant's appearance had been filed. The court further noted the form specifically waived defendant's presence at the modification hearing and "at all stages of the proceedings," but did not expressly refer to the time of imposi-

¹¹ Defendant said: "Your Honor, I know the crime I did was unjust [sic] to the two girls, and I look at it with my remorse. If I could take my life right now and bring those two girls back to life, I would do it, but I know that I can't bring them back to life. And what you gave me, I understand, and thank you for hearing my case."

tion of sentence. Defense counsel agreed with the court's conclusion waiver of the latter was inferred from the document. The court then denied the penalty-reduction application and formally imposed the judgment of death.

Defendant's constitutional and statutory right to be present at the sentence modification hearing and imposition of sentence is not in dispute. (Cal. Const., art. I, § 15; *Faretta v. California* (1975) 422 U.S. 806, 819, fn. 15 [45 L.Ed.2d 562, 95 S.Ct. 2525]; *Snyder v. Massachusetts* (1934) 291 U.S. 97, 105-108 [78 L.Ed. 674, 54 S.Ct. 330, 90 A.L.R. 575]; *People v. Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d at pp. 309-310; §§ 977, 1043.) The question is whether he could waive the right and, if so, did he effectively waive it here.

Defendant argues that in a capital case the personal presence of the defendant at every "critical phase" is mandatory and cannot be waived. In support he cites *Hopt v. Utah* (1884) 110 U.S. 574, 579 [28 L.Ed. 262, 4 S.Ct. 202] and two federal decisions, *Hall v. Wainwright* (11th Cir. 1984) 733 F.2d 766, 775-776 and *Bustamante v. Eyman* (9th Cir. 1972) 456 F.2d 269, 273-274 (plur. opn.).

Although in *Hopt*, *supra*, the United States Supreme Court stated a capital defendant could not waive his presence at a critical stage of the proceeding, the holding was based on a statute mandating the defendant's presence. (110 U.S. at p. 578 [28 L.Ed.2d at p. 269]; see *Diaz v. United States* (1912) 223 U.S. 442, 458 [56 L.Ed. 500, 32 S.Ct. 250]; see also *Snyder v. Massachusetts*, *supra*, 291 U.S. at p. 117, fn. * [What *Hopt* said about presence was dictum].) Subsequently, in *Snyder v. Massachusetts*, *supra*, at page 106 [78 L.Ed. at page 678], the high court stated the federal constitutional right "no doubt . . . may be lost by consent or at times even by misconduct." Thereafter, in *Illinois v. Allen* (1970) 397 U.S. 337, 343 [25 L.Ed.2d 353, 90 S.Ct. 1057], the court expressly held a defendant can lose his right to be present at trial if he conducts himself in a disruptive manner. Most recently, in *Drope v. Missouri* (1975) 420 U.S. 162, 182 [43 L.Ed.2d 103, 95 S.Ct. 896], the high court indicated the question of waiver was an open one. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the 11th circuit has taken the view a defendant cannot waive his presence at any critical stage of trial. (*Hall v. Wainwright*, *supra*, 733 F.2d at p. 775; see also *Bustamante v. Eyman*, *supra*, 456 F.2d at p. 274 [lead opn. of Ferguson, J.])

In *Peede v. State* (Fla. 1985) 474 So.2d 808, certiorari denied 477 U.S. 909 [91 L.Ed.2d 575, 106 S.Ct. 3286], the Florida Supreme Court took a different view. Observing that in *Drope*, *supra*, 420 U.S. 162, the United States Supreme Court expressly left open the question of whether presence at a capital trial may be waived, the court determined waiver was permissible. Subsequent to *Drope*, the Florida court noted, rule 43 of the Federal

Rules of Criminal Procedure, relating to the defendant's presence, was changed to eliminate the distinction between capital and noncapital cases, thus permitting a defendant in a capital as well as a noncapital case to waive the right to be present at trial in two circumstances. (474 So.2d at pp. 812-813.) The Florida Supreme Court concluded that "just as in noncapital cases, the presence requirement is for the defendant's protection and, just as he can knowingly and voluntarily waive any other constitutional right, a defendant can waive his right to be present at stages of his capital trial if he personally chooses to voluntarily absent himself. [Fn. omitted.]" (474 So.2d at p. 814.) To hold otherwise, the court reasoned, would force a defendant into "the untenable position of having to disrupt the courtroom to such an extreme as to result in his removal, thereby seriously prejudicing his case." (*Id.* at p. 815, citing *Illinois v. Allen*, *supra*, 397 U.S. at p. 344 [25 L.Ed.2d at p. 359]. See generally 3A Wright, Federal Practice and Procedure, Criminal 2d (1982) § 723, p. 18.)

The issue in this state evidently is of first impression. (Cf. *People v. Odle* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 386, 407 [247 Cal.Rptr. 337, 754 P.2d 184] and fn. 8 [waiver of presence for rereading of testimony]; *People v. Grant* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 829, 845-846 [248 Cal.Rptr. 444, 755 P.2d 894] [waiver at proceedings not necessitating defendant's presence].) Having considered the matter closely, we find the reasoning of the Florida Supreme Court persuasive. Permitting waiver, moreover, is consistent with the solicitude shown by modern jurisprudence to the defendant's prerogative to waive the most crucial of rights. (29) A capital defendant may waive counsel and represent himself in propria persona (*Faretta v. California*, *supra*, 422 U.S. 806; *People v. Joseph* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 936, 943 [196 Cal.Rptr. 339, 671 P.2d 843]), he may waive jury trial (*People v. Deere*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d at pp. 359-360), he may decline to put on a defense in the guilt phase (*People v. Teron* (1979) 23 Cal.3d 103, 108 [151 Cal.Rptr. 633, 588 P.2d 773]), he may, with the consent of counsel, plead guilty to the underlying charges and the alleged special circumstances (*People v. Chadd*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d 739, 746), he may testify to his preference for a sentence of death (*People v. Guzman* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 915, 961-962 [248 Cal.Rptr. 467, 755 P.2d 917]), and he need not participate in the presentation of the defense at the penalty phase (compare *People v. Teron*, *supra*, at pp. 108, 115, with *People v. Deere*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d at pp. 363-364). (28b) If a capital defendant may waive counsel to his detriment, and if other felony defendants may waive their right to presence at various stages of trial (e.g., §§ 977, 1043; *Taylor v. United States* (1973) 414 U.S. 17 [309 P.2d 949] [38 L.Ed.2d 174, 94 S.Ct. 194]; *People v. Rogers* (1957) 150 Cal.App.2d 403, 414-415) and at sentence (§ 1193; *People v. Brown* (1951) 102 Cal.App.2d 60 [226 P.2d 609]), we see no sufficient reason not to permit a capital defendant to waive the right to be present as well. Our statutes governing waiver make no distinction

between capital and other felony defendants (see §§ 977, 1193); unless and until the United States Supreme Court should determine the federal Constitution requires it, we decline to impose such a distinction as a matter of state constitutional law.

We turn then to a determination of whether defendant validly waived his presence. In compliance with section 977, defendant's written waiver form, filed with leave of court, expressly stated he had been advised of and waived his right to be present when a motion to reduce sentence is heard. Although the form was not executed in open court as the statute requires, counsel earlier and in defendant's presence had orally informed the court of defendant's wish to be absent at the sentence-modification hearing (referred to by counsel as the "motion for new trial"), and the court had asked counsel to prepare and submit a written waiver. We believe defendant's waiver substantially complied with section 977 so as to constitute a valid waiver of his right to be present at the sentence-modification hearing. (See *In re Ibarra* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 277, 284-286 [193 Cal.Rptr. 538, 666 P.2d 980].)

We reach a contrary conclusion with respect to waiver of defendant's right to be present at the imposition of sentence. Although defendant could waive his right to be present at sentence (§ 1193; *People v. Brown*, *supra*, 102 Cal.App.2d 60), defendant's waiver form cannot reasonably be construed to embrace a knowing and intelligent waiver of his presence at the time of sentence. We therefore determine the prejudicial effect of the error under the *Chapman* standard of review (*Chapman v. California*, *supra*, 386 U.S. 18, 24 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 710-711]).

Defendant argues his absence at the imposition of sentence deprived him of the opportunity to address the court and make a statement before pronouncement of final judgment. Defendant, however, made a statement to the court following its sentence verdict and before the sentence modification hearing—at a time, therefore, when the court likely was most open to reassessment of its determination. In his statement defendant acknowledged his responsibility for his crimes and fully expressed his remorse. He stated he understood the court's decision and thanked it for hearing his case. At the time of pronouncement of judgment, therefore, the court had heard defendant's expression of remorse and had twice deliberated carefully and at length over the evidence presented and the arguments made. In the circumstances of this case, where defendant had spoken at the time that mattered most and where the court had already exercised its discretion and reviewed that exercise, we find little likelihood defendant would have chosen to be present at the time of judgment and further find that his absence was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt.

L. Cumulative Error.

(30) Defendant urges that if we find no single error of itself requires reversal, the cumulative impact of the errors was prejudicial. Central to his argument is the premise the court found the determination of penalty to be difficult and extremely close. As indicated, we reject this premise. (See fn. 14, *ante*, p. 56.) Having carefully reviewed the record and considered the matter closely, we are of the view there is no reasonable possibility of a result more favorable to defendant in the absence of any of the identified errors and their cumulative impact was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. (*People v. Brown*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d 432, 448; *Chapman v. California*, *supra*, 386 U.S. 18, 24 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 710-711].)

M. Constitutionality of 1977 Statute.

(31) Defendant asks that we reconsider the decisions in *People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d 142 and *People v. Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d 264, which upheld the general constitutionality of the 1977 death penalty law. First, he urges reconsideration of our determination that proof beyond a reasonable doubt of the appropriateness of death is not constitutionally required. (*Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d at p. 180; *Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d at pp. 315-317; see also *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pp. 777-779 [1978 law].) He maintains that because far less valued interests are protected by the beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard (e.g., *In re Winship* (1970) 397 U.S. 358 [25 L.Ed.2d 368, 90 S.Ct. 1068] [adjudication of juvenile delinquency]; *People v. Feagley* (1975) 14 Cal.3d 338 [121 Cal.Rptr. 509, 535 P.2d 373] [adjudication of mentally disordered sex offender status]; *People v. Burnick* (1975) 14 Cal.3d 306 [121 Cal.Rptr. 488, 535 P.2d 352] [same]), it violates equal protection to execute individuals when there is a reasonable doubt as to the appropriateness of death.

Defendant's attempted analogy to fact-finding proceedings is inapt. At the penalty phase of a capital trial the defendant has already been proven guilty of a capital offense beyond a reasonable doubt. "[T]he sentencing function is inherently moral and normative, not factual; the sentencer's power and discretion under both the 1978 and 1977 provisions is to decide the appropriate penalty for the particular offense and offender under all the relevant circumstances." (*People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at p. 779; cf. *People v. Bandhauer*, *supra*, 66 Cal.2d at pp. 530-531.) The statute's failure to impose a beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard on the decision regarding the appropriateness of death is not violative of equal protection.¹⁸

¹⁸ By letter after oral argument, defendant has directed our attention to the recent case of *Adamson v. Ricketts* (9th Cir., Dec. 22, 1988) __F.2d__ (Dock. No. 84-2069) in which the

Second, defendant asserts the 1977 statute violates the cruel and unusual punishment and due process clauses of the state and federal Constitutions. (Cal. Const., art. I, §§ 7, 15, 17; U.S. Const., 8th and 14th Amendments.) We resolved these issues adversely to defendant in *People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d 142 and *People v. Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d 264. We adhere to those decisions here.

N. Disproportionality.

(32) Pointing to his mental and emotional problems and difficult childhood, defendant argues his death sentence is constitutionally disproportionate. Having reviewed the record in its entirety, we believe that in view of the undisputed facts the claim must be rejected.

CONCLUSION

The penalty judgment is affirmed.

Lucas, C. J., Arguelles, J., Eagleson, J., and Kaufman, J., concurred.

MOSK, J.—I dissent.

Like the majority, I recognize the enormity of defendant's crimes. Unlike the majority, I also recognize that prejudicial *Skipper* error (*Skipper v. South Carolina* (1986) 476 U.S. 1 [90 L.Ed.2d 1, 106 S.Ct. 1669]) was committed at trial. In affirming the judgment of death, the majority choose to overlook the prejudicial error. In voting to reverse, I merely follow as I must the path of principle.

I.

Before I can proceed to the discussion of *Skipper* error and its effect on the outcome, I must review the facts at some length.

The penalty phase was retried to the court pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the prosecution and the defense. The judge on retrial was not the judge who had presided over the initial trial. Before the court by stipulation of the parties were transcripts of prior testimony in this action and testimony in a habeas corpus proceeding conducted subsequent to the initial trial.

court declared the Arizona death penalty statute unconstitutional for creating a presumption that death was the appropriate punishment. In light of the substantial differences between the Arizona death penalty statute and California's 1977 statute, we find nothing in *Adamson* to suggest a similar deficiency in the 1977 statute nor in the sentencing process in defendant's case. (See *People v. Eastley*, *supra*, 34 Cal.3d 858, 883-884; see also fn. 10, *ante*.)

Those transcripts described the circumstances of the crimes charged. The tale is recounted in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, 31-32 [188 Cal.Rptr. 77, 655 P.2d 279], which is quoted in the majority opinion, *ante*, at pages 28-30.

In its case-in-chief, the prosecution set out to show that the penalty of death was appropriate for defendant. At the penalty phase of the initial trial the defense had attempted to demonstrate that defendant's culpability was reduced by reason of mental disease or defect. In evident anticipation of the case it expected the defense to present here, the prosecution called several expert witnesses.

Dr. Otto Gericke, a psychiatrist, testified that defendant had a character disorder, was emotionally immature, exhibited adolescent attitudes and behavior, and was of low average intelligence; at the time of the crimes in question he was sane and acted with undiminished capacity; he had not suffered any major organic brain damage, had no mental disease or defect, was not a mentally disordered sex offender, and was not affected by post-traumatic stress disorder.

Dr. Oren McEwen, a psychologist, stated that defendant was of low average intelligence and had experienced rejection and overprotection as a child; he had a passive-aggressive personality disorder, a dysfunction arising out of dependency coupled with fear of loss of support and significant anger or rage; he had no psychosis or neurosis, did not suffer from any mental disease or defect, and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder.

Dr. Robert Flanagan, a psychiatrist, testified that defendant was a schizoid personality with a mixed character disorder with antisocial features; he was sexually aggressive, received gratification from inflicting pain, and had feelings of inadequacy; he was of average intelligence but lacked insight and had concern only for himself; he was not psychotic or neurotic, did not suffer from any mental disease or defect, and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder; he continued to be dangerous.

Dr. Charles Larkin, a psychiatrist, stated that defendant did not have a passive-aggressive personality disorder, but a personality disorder of a mixed type with antisocial, aggressive, and borderline features with poor impulse control; he was of borderline to low average intelligence; as a child he developed slowly and suffered emotional trauma; he exhibited antisocial behavior; he had no psychosis, mental disease, or reality distortion, was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder, and had no neurological disorder; he might continue to be violent.

Dr. James Ramsaran, a psychiatrist, testified that defendant was a mentally disordered sex offender and had an antisocial personality disorder with a predisposition to commit acts to obtain sexual gratification.

Finally, Dr. David Tansey, a psychologist, stated that defendant had a passive-aggressive personality disorder with antisocial features.

To support its position that death was appropriate, the prosecution also introduced evidence of prior crimes. Ernest F. testified that one night in 1973, when he was a 19-year-old enlisted man in the Marine Corps, he went out drinking in Yuma, Arizona; at a bar he met a man who introduced himself as "Tex"; he and "Tex" went barhopping; in the desert outside of Yuma, "Tex" attacked him, placing a knife to his neck and jabbing him with the weapon; "Tex" forced him to submit to oral copulation as he held the knife at his testicles and groin and jabbed; "Tex" repeatedly threatened to mutilate him and leave him in the desert, and also threatened to kill him; he offered no resistance to the attack, and soon managed to escape; he reported the incident to the police, but charges were never filed; at trial he stated that defendant was the man he had known as "Tex."

Kim P. testified that one night in 1976 she was standing in a parking lot at a truck stop in Ontario, California; a man approached her from behind, put a knife to her throat, and forced her into his automobile; they drove off; a citizen's band radio was on; soon, they arrived at a remote area; there, he compelled her to disrobe and then cut off her underpants with his knife; he told her he hated women, and repeatedly said he was going to kill her; he beat her about the face, head, and breasts; he violated her with a Coca-Cola bottle until her vagina bled; he put lit cigarettes into her vagina and called her a "cry baby" when she complained of pain; he forced her to orally copulate him; he took a pair of underpants from a bag she had with her, saying they were for a collection he kept; soon the citizen's band radio crackled, he became distracted, and she fled; he cruised around the area for five or ten minutes shouting threats that he would kill her; she made good her escape and reported the incident to the police; she identified defendant as her assailant.

Defendant was subsequently charged with four felony counts as a result of his attack on Kim P.: kidnapping (Pen. Code, § 209), assault with a deadly weapon (*id.*, § 245a), assault by means of force likely to produce great bodily injury (*ibid.*), and "sex perversion," specifically, forcible oral copulation (*id.*, § 288a, subd. (d)). Pursuant to a negotiated disposition, he pleaded guilty to forcible oral copulation and the other charges were dismissed. He was sentenced to one year in jail, and was placed on probation for three years subject to, among other conditions, that he "Obtain compe-

tent psychiatric or psychological care or other counseling program" and "Neither possess nor have under his control any dangerous or deadly weapon."

Finally, Catherine A. testified that one night in 1977 a man driving a station wagon approached her as she was walking along a street in San Bernardino; he offered to pay her for sexual services; she accepted and then entered the vehicle; the man pulled a gun, said, "All right, you fucking whore bitch. I've got you now," and drove on; when they arrived at a remote area, he told her to get in the back of the station wagon and remove her clothing, and she did so; he repeatedly said he had to kill her; she asked why; he responded if he did not she would go to the police; she replied she would not since she had entered his car voluntarily—all the while generally attempting to mollify him; he sodomized her until she bled, forced her to orally copulate him, and masturbated in her face; he beat her breasts and seemed to be obsessed with them; he took her underpants, saying that he wanted them for a collection he kept; eventually, he told her to get out of the car, and she did so; he began to drive off, and she hurriedly dressed; he then turned the car back and she hid in a nearby cemetery; he drove up and down for about 20 minutes and eventually left; she did not report the incident at that time and charges were never filed; at trial, she identified defendant as her assailant.

In its case-in-chief, the defense endeavored to show that death was not the appropriate penalty: defendant had a traumatic childhood, was mildly mentally retarded, had low intelligence and poor judgment, and was in essence a 12-year-old boy in the body of a man; at the time of the crimes he was affected by posttraumatic stress disorder as a result of military service in Vietnam and by brief reactive psychosis; he had made an excellent adjustment to incarceration, had become sincerely religious, and would behave well in prison and pose no danger to others.

To support its position the defense introduced evidence, through defendant's mother and sister and expert witnesses, concerning defendant's life before the commission of the crimes in question. The evidence paints the following picture.

Defendant was born in Los Angeles in 1945, the product of a traumatic birth preceded by labor of almost two full days. He had an older sister. He developed slowly; he did not speak until he was about two years old, and did not walk until he was two and a half. At five, his parents were divorced. His mother was awarded custody of him and his sister. Shortly thereafter, his father kidnapped the children and took them to Virginia. Two years later his mother, by then remarried, got the children back. For the remain-

der of his childhood, defendant was dominated by his sister, who was cruel and overbearing, and was shuffled back and forth between his mother, who worked long hours and evidently had some psychological problems, and his grandmother, who was a strict disciplinarian; he was at once rejected and overprotected. From his earliest school days, he had difficulties: he had low mental ability, was hyperactive, received relentless abuse from his age-mates, and engaged in antisocial behavior. At nine years of age, he was examined by a neurologist, Dr. Guy Hunt, who diagnosed him as mildly mentally retarded and possibly brain damaged.

As he approached adulthood, defendant joined the Job Corps and served a term of about two years. In 1967 he enlisted in the Army. For the next eight years he served in the military. In that period, he did two tours of duty in Vietnam totalling almost three years. In Vietnam, he served as a truck repairman and driver and as a helicopter crew chief and door gunner. While there, he witnessed many horrors, experienced the loss of a stepbrother who was killed in combat, and himself participated in the savagery of war.

When he returned to the United States, defendant had difficulties adjusting to the less structured environment of the peacetime military; he had nightmares and sleeping problems, suffered from feelings of depression and detachment, and seemed to be living in "a fantasy world." In 1973, while stationed in Long Beach, he married a woman 12 years his senior who had 4 children by a previous marriage. The union quickly ended in divorce: he was unable to shoulder responsibility and was closer in mental and emotional level to his wife's children than to his wife.

In 1975 defendant attempted to reenlist in the Army but was refused. Thirty years old, he returned to his mother's home. He was unable to learn a usable skill and was unable to hold a job. In 1976 he attacked Kim P. and was sent to jail. In 1977 he was released and obtained an apartment in the same complex in which his mother lived. Later that year, he killed Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe.

To support its position that death was not appropriate, the defense also presented expert testimony. Dr. Hunt, the neurologist who had examined defendant at age nine, stated that defendant had suffered organic brain damage that impaired his mental abilities and adversely affected his judgment and insight, was mildly mentally retarded, and was not amenable to treatment; he has had troubles since infancy and has not been able to get, or take advantage of, the normal opportunities of life because of his environment, because of his impaired intelligence, judgment, and insight, or because of other genetic factors; there appeared to be no specific mental disease from which defendant suffered and no plain psychiatric explanation

for his behavior, although it was possible that he was psychotic during the commission of the crimes in question; Dr. Hunt believed that defendant had suffered definite impairment of his mental functions and therefore should not be sentenced to death; he implied that defendant would pose no danger to others and would in fact do well in the structured setting of prison.

Dr. Robert Postman, a psychologist, testified that defendant was of below average intelligence, was probably mildly mentally retarded, and perhaps had an antisocial personality disorder; at the time of the crimes in question he was suffering from brief reactive psychosis rooted, *inter alia*, in a deep hatred of women; Dr. Postman believed that defendant would pose no danger to others in the structured setting of prison and would in fact be productive there.

Thomas S. Wulbrecht, the director of the Vietnam Veterans Outreach Center in Riverside, testified about defendant's experiences in Vietnam and the effects of those experiences on his psyche, giving substantially all the evidence on this point which is summarized above. Wulbrecht stated that defendant exhibited chronic posttraumatic stress disorder overlaid with an antisocial personality disorder; posttraumatic stress disorder could lead to a dissociative state wherein the subject would revert to the "survivor mode" of combat in an "altered state of consciousness"; the commission of the crimes in question was consistent with behavior in such a state; it was also consistent with behavior under brief reactive psychosis.

Finally, the defense presented evidence to show that defendant would not pose a danger to others if he was sentenced to life imprisonment without possibility of parole, and indeed would conduct himself well and lead a useful life within the limits imposed by incarceration.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle testified that in 1976 and 1977 he worked at the Glen Helen Rehabilitation Center, at which county prisoners were housed; defendant was one of his charges; he conducted himself well in custody and never caused any disciplinary problems; on one occasion Deputy Coyle transported defendant and several other inmates to a county hospital; while there, Deputy Coyle was attacked by one of the inmates, a fight ensued, and he lost control of his gun; at danger to himself defendant pushed the other inmates against a wall to prevent them from getting the gun.

Sergeant Gerald Riley, who had been a correctional officer on "Death Row" at San Quentin Prison, testified that defendant adapted readily to incarceration and was "an outstanding prisoner" and had "never been any problem. He's always—he just seems like he gets along with everybody well.

He gets along with staff well. He follows the rules, regulations"; he seems to have the intelligence of a fourth- or fifth-grader; he is a hard worker and eagerly does favors for the staff and other inmates; when he arrived on "Death Row," he had an obsessive interest in pornography; some time ago, however, he started studying the Bible with "Death Row" inmates Mariney Joseph and William Payton and became a "born-again" Christian; as a result, he put away pornography and became an even better prisoner than he had previously been; Sergeant Riley believed that defendant would pose no danger to others in prison.

Norvell Greene, who was a correctional officer on "Death Row," gave testimony that was similar in all respects to Sergeant Riley's; he emphasized that defendant was very passive, presented no disciplinary problems, and participated in religious activities with inmates Joseph and Payton.

Mariney Joseph, who was an inmate on "Death Row," testified that when he met defendant in 1980, defendant was obsessively interested in pornography; late in 1981, Joseph was baptized and began to study the Bible with defendant—"Mostly I would read to Andy because Andy can read, but he reads as if there's a period after every word. One word at a time"; when inmate Payton, who was also a "born-again" Christian, arrived on "Death Row," Joseph was able to further defendant's religious education—"Bill [Payton] had a friend that had sent some tape recorders to some of the Christians on the row and one to myself and one to Andy. And what we did, we got Andy the Bible on tape so he could listen to the Bible on tape. . . . Then Bill had his wife to send Andy a picture Bible, the kind that are for kids. And that worked, oh, that was marvelous"; Joseph stated that "a significant change didn't take place I would say until maybe the latter part of '82. Because Andy was trying to learn but he is kind of slow at learning—like he is at reading"; Joseph added, however, that when a change did take place it was "tremendous"; he stated that defendant was "very remorseful" about his crimes.

William Payton, another "Death Row" inmate, gave testimony that was substantially similar to that of Joseph; he stated that the change that defendant had exhibited "was not a superficial change, it was completely in the inner man. It was inside in his heart"; he added, "And I think the most impressive thing to me was that Andy always tried to apply it, you know. Whatever we were learning [in Bible study]."

In rebuttal, the prosecution called Dr. Flanagan, who stated that he did not agree with the diagnosis of brief reactive psychosis and posttraumatic stress disorder.

Counsel then presented closing argument. When argument was completed, the court stated that it would render its decision the following day.

When that day arrived, the court declared that it was "not prepared to rule on [the] case today" and continued the matter two days.

On the date to which it had continued the proceedings, the court announced its decision and provided a statement of reasons. Because of their importance here, the court's words must be quoted at length.

"THE COURT: All right. The Court is prepared at this time to make a decision and give a statement of reasons. I should indicate this is probably the most difficult decision I have had to make in the 13½ years that I have been a judge. I have agonized over it greatly for three days now, but the following is my statement of reasons and determination:

"In making the determination whether the penalty shall be death or life imprisonment; the Court has taken into account and been guided by the aggravating and mitigating factors shown by the evidence and referred to in Penal Code Section 190.3 as follows:

"Factor A: 'The circumstances of the crime of which the defendant was convicted in the present proceeding and the existence of any special circumstances found to be true pursuant to Section 190.1' of the Penal Code.

"As to that factor, the Court notes the defendant has been convicted by a jury or found guilty by a jury of two separate counts of first degree murder personally committed by him, and has found to be true nine special allegations under Section 190.2 of the Penal Code. The special findings were multiple first degree murders. The murder of each of the victims involved the infliction of torture. Each of the murders was committed during the commission and attempted commission of robbery. Each of the murders were committed during the commission and attempted commission of a kidnapping. The murder of Karen Ann Litzau was committed during the attempted commission of rape. The murder of Kimberly Gloe was committed during the commission of rape.

"Factor B: 'The presence or absence of criminal activity by the defendant which involved the use or attempted use of force or violence or the express or implied threat to use force or violence.'

"Under this factor, the Court finds beyond a reasonable doubt that the defendant was involved in criminal activity which involved the actual use and threat to use force or violence against three separate victims; that is,

Ernest [F.], Kim [P.], Catherine [A.]; and various statements to the police, to the psychiatric experts and to Kim [P.] the defendant made admissions relating to other possible criminal activity, but none of these were proved beyond a reasonable doubt and the Court has not considered them for any purpose.

"Factor C: 'Whether or not the offense was committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance.'"

"Under this factor, the Court has considered the circumstances of these offenses. The defendant's prior criminal activity involving the use of force or violence, and the testimony of all the expert witnesses that testified at the penalty phase and at the trial. The Court finds that the defendant was not acting under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance in the commission of these crimes. Specifically the Court finds that the defendant was not acting under a post-traumatic stress disorder or under the psychotic state defined as brief reactive psychosis.

"This finding is based on careful evaluation of the conflicting testimony of the expert witnesses, as well as the Court's evaluation of the facts and circumstances surrounding these two crimes and the defendant's criminal history. All the experts agree that the defendant does suffer from an antisocial character disorder and possibly other character disorders.

"His criminal history shows a preoccupation with sexual gratification from either males or females. Ernest [F.] was forced at knifepoint to submit to a homosexual attack which was accompanied by repeated threats of mutilation. He was jabbed in the neck and the groin area and the testicles at knifepoint, causing extreme mental stress, although no actual physical injury. Since he offered no resistance and managed to escape after a relatively short encounter, no one will ever know how much danger he was actually in. Except for the sex of the victim, the circumstances of this crime was very similar to the crimes against Kim [P.] and the original assaults against the two murder victims in this case; that is, the use of a knife, threats of bodily harm or actual infliction of harm, and threats of death.

"Kim [P.] was kidnapped from a parking lot at knifepoint with a knife being held to her throat similar to the fashion that it was held to Mr. [F.'s] throat. She was beaten about the face and the breasts, told that the defendant was going to kill her, that he hated women, that she was physically abused with a Coke bottle until she was bleeding from the vagina. She was burned by lighted cigarettes inserted in her vagina and was called a crybaby when she complained of the pain. Fortunately Kim [P.] also was able to escape when the defendant's attention was distracted by the CB. Defendant

continued cruising around the area for five to ten minutes after her escape shouting threats that he was going to kill her.

"The assault on Catherine [A.] was somewhat different in that a gun was used rather than a knife, and she was ultimately voluntarily released after a four-and-a-half-hour ordeal. The crimes against her were similar to the others in that the defendant repeatedly threatened to kill her because otherwise she would go to the police. He seemed obsessed with her breasts and she was sodomized until she was bleeding.

"The Court notes the similarities in this preoccupation with the breasts, that he had beaten both Kim [P.] and Catherine [A.] in the breast area, that he attempted to cut off the breasts from the body of Karen Litzau and actually cut off both breasts from Kimberly Gloe. Catherine [A.], unlike the others, tried very hard not to aggravate the defendant, repeatedly insisted that she would not report him to the police since she'd voluntarily gotten into his car, and he eventually allowed her to leave the car and he drove away. He apparently changed his mind, however, because shortly afterwards he came back to the area and drove up and down the streets for about 20 minutes while Catherine [A.] hid.

"In the case of the victims in this case, the only reasonable inference from the evidence, as the Court views it, is that he intended to rape them when he first picked them up unless they voluntarily submitted to his demands. He carried the knife to force submission if they should resist. He may have actually preferred to use force because that then gave him an excuse for inflicting pain. When the victims threatened to turn him in to the police, he determined he would kill them to prevent this.

"The strongest indication to the Court that he was not in a brief reactive psychosis at the time is the fact that he tried to cut off Karen Litzau's breasts at the time of the first murder, was unsuccessful in doing so because the knife was dull; and that between that and the second assault he had sharpened the knife and then did actually accomplish this act. This is strong indication to the Court that he might have killed the victims even if they had not threatened to turn him in to the police. It is noted that he had made threats to kill to Kim [P.] and Catherine [A.], as well as threats to maim Mr. [F.].

"There is no evidence introduced either in aggravation or mitigation as to factors D, E or F of Section 190.3. So the Court won't discuss those.

"Factor G: 'Whether or not at the time of the offense the capacity of the defendant to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform his

conduct to the requirements of law was impaired as a result of mental disease or—' and I'm adding to this by direction of the Supreme Court—'mental defect or the effects of intoxication.'

"There's no evidence at all of intoxication, and the Court finds the defendant's capacity in that regard was not impaired as a result of mental disease or mental defect.

"The Court has considered the testimony of Dr. Hunt that the defendant suffered from a mental defect of mild mental retardation, and that would be a mental defect, but even if that is a fact, the Court finds that it did not affect the defendant's capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform his conduct to the requirements of law. The Court has already found he was not acting under brief reactive psychosis or under post-traumatic stress disorder at the time of the murders and will discuss the antisocial character disorder evidence later.

"Factor H: 'The age of the defendant at the time of the crimes.'

"Under the facts of this case, the Court does not consider his age as either a mitigating or aggravating factor. Although most witnesses placed his intellectual development at about a 12-year level, he had fully matured physically, had served a term in the Job Corps and substantial time in the Army, including his two tours of duty in Vietnam. And according to his statements to the doctors, he had been a truck repairman and driver and a helicopter crew chief and a door gunner while in Vietnam. So considering those factors, the Court doesn't feel that age is either a mitigating or aggravating factor.

"As to factor I, there was no evidence introduced relating to this factor, so the Court won't discuss that.

"Factor J.—'Any other circumstance which extenuates the gravity of the crime even though it is not a legal excuse for the crime.'

"The Supreme Court has held in the prior decision in this case that the trier of fact may properly consider sympathy or pity for the defendant in determining whether or not to show mercy and spare the defendant from execution and went on to quote from a federal case in the same case that: 'The defendant is constitutionally entitled to have the sentencing body consider any sympathy factor raised by the evidence before it.'

"As to the jury finding of special circumstances, the Court considers that the primary motivation of the defendant in each of the murders was to

accomplish a sexual assault with infliction of pain and, ultimately, the murders as part of the infliction of pain and, also, to avoid detection. The Court, therefore, does not consider the additional findings regarding kidnapping and robbery to be aggravating factors. I think they were merely incidental to the pain purposes. So the Court does not consider them to be aggravating factors.

"The Court has also considered the testimony of Dr. Gericke, that the testimony [*sic*] was of low average intelligence, emotionally immature and acting as an adolescent. The Court has considered the testimony by Dr. McEwen that the defendant was diagnosed as having a passive-aggressive personality disorder, that is, a personality dysfunction primarily created out of dependency, coupled with a fear of loss of support and a great deal of anger or rage. Dr. McEwen also stated defendant apparently suffered a great deal of rejection as a child, together with overprotection. He placed defendant's intelligence at the lower end of average.

"Dr. Flanagan diagnosed defendant as suffering from a character disorder, but no mental disease or mental defect. Diagnosis of Dr. Flanagan was mixed character disorder with antisocial features and sexual aggression and inadequate feelings. Dr. Tansey diagnosed defendant as a passive-aggressive personality with antisocial features. Dr. Larkin testified that defendant had borderline to low normal intelligence. He also testified that defendant suffered childhood emotional trauma, slow intellectual development and evidence of antisocial behavior. He diagnosed defendant as having a personality disorder of a mixed type with antisocial aggressive and borderline features with poor impulse control.

"Dr. Ramsaran diagnosed defendant as an antisocial personality with predisposition to act for personal gratification. Dr. Hunt testified that at the time of the murders and, also, the Kim [P.] assault, the defendant did not exhibit the symptoms of specific mental illness, but the doctor did feel that the defendant had some organic problems that were interfering with his mental ability, with his judgment, insight and so on. Dr. Hunt found no psychiatric explanation for the defendant's bizarre behavior. Dr. Hunt testified he did not believe that the defendant should receive the death penalty because he has definite impairment of his mental functions. He has had trouble since he was an infant, that he was not amenable to treatment, that he's not had normal opportunities in life, either from his environment, genetic things or from his ability to think and use good judgment and insight. Dr. Postman also said defendant was below average intelligence, probably mildly retarded, and that he had an antisocial personality disorder.

"The Court has also considered as matters in mitigation the testimony of Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle about the incident at the county hospital where the defendant interfered to help the deputy avoid harm and, also, his testimony about the defendant's general good conduct while in custody of the county here. *The Court has also considered the testimony of the two death row prison guards and the two death row prisoners concerning defendant's conduct while at San Quentin prison, and, particularly, the changes in his attitude and his actions since his rebirth or newly found interest in the Bible and study of religion. Based on this testimony, the Court is of the opinion that as long as Mr. Robertson is confined to prison, he will not pose any significant danger to the public, including other prisoners or prison officials.*

"The Court has also considered as mitigating factors the historical background information relating to the defendant provided by his mother and sister and the various expert witnesses, including the circumstances that existed at the time of his birth, his not being able to walk until age two and a half, his delay in starting to talk, his being taken to Virginia by his father as a small child, and his return later to California; his chaotic family relationships, his difficulty in school, his relationship with his mother, grandmother and sister, his difficulties with his peers, and his below average intellectual achievement or mild mental retardation.

"By way of summary, the circumstances in aggravation there then include the nature of the crimes themselves:

"First, defendant obviously planned the kidnappings for the purpose of sexual assault and sexual gratification. This is supported by the fact that defendant cruised around looking for potential victims, that he carried the boning knife in violation of his probation, the nature of the assaults on the bodies themselves, the fact that the defendant sharpened the knife between the first and second murders, the extreme mutilation of the bodies before and after death.

"The Court has also considered in aggravation factors relating to the defendant. He apparently obtained gratification from inflicting pain and discomfort, both physical and mental on his victims.

"As evident from the manner in which the murders were committed, it is also evident from the circumstances of his assault on Mr. [F.] when he held the knife to Mr. [F.'s] throat and later on to his groin and to his testicles, when he repeatedly suggested that he ought to mutilate this victim and leave him out on the desert. It is also evident from his conduct with Kim [P.] where he repeatedly threatened to kill her, physically abused her with the Coke bottle until she was bleeding, and by burning her by inserting a

lighted cigarette into her vagina, as well as beating her about the head and breasts. It's also apparent from his conduct with Catherine [A.] where he threatened to kill her, also, and actually physically abused her by sodomizing her until she was bleeding and his bruising of her breasts.

"Catherine [A.] in her testimony said that the defendant was obsessed with breasts and this seemed to be in line with the other victims, because he also beat Kim [P.'s] breasts and attempted to cut off Karen Litzau's breasts, and did, in fact, cut off the breasts of Kimberly Gloe.

"The Court could find no evidence that the defendant was under the influence of any extreme mental or emotional disturbance at the time of the murders or any of the other three assaults.

"The Court finds that at the time of each of the murders the defendant had the capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct and conform his conduct to the requirements of law, and that his capacity was not impaired as a result of mental disease or mental defect.

"The Court has also considered the fact that at the time of the murders the defendant was on probation from the crimes committed against Kim [P.] and was actually undergoing therapy at that time.

"The Court has considered circumstances in mitigation: "One, by the testimony of all the doctors, defendant has low average intelligence or is mildly retarded, mentally retarded.

"Second factor is the defendant was emotionally immature.

"The third factor is defendant suffered from personality or character disorders variously described as passive-aggressive personality disorder or mixed character disorder with antisocial features, and sexual aggression or passive-aggressive personality with antisocial features or personality disorder of a mixed type with antisocial, aggressive and borderline features with poor impulse control.

"Four, the defendant may have organic problems that interfered with his mental ability, his judgment and insight.

"Five, sympathy factors which were summarized by Dr. Hunt to include impairment of his mental functions, continual troubles since infancy, the fact that he's not amenable to treatment, that he has not had normal opportunities in life either from his environment or genetic things or from his limited ability to think and to use good judgment.

"And, sir, his conduct in coming to the aid of Deputy Sheriff Coyle at some danger to himself.

"The Court does not consider the fact that he does not appear to pose a threat to society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor either in aggravation or mitigation in punishment for these offenses.

"After careful consideration of all the evidence, after considering, taking into account, and being guided by the aggravating and mitigating factors referred to in Penal Code Section 190.3, the Court determines that the penalty should be death." (Italics added.)

After the court announced its decision, defendant requested, and was granted, permission to make a statement. He said: "Your Honor, I know the crime I did was unjust [sic] to the two girls, and I look at it with my remorse. If I could take my life right now and bring those two girls back to life, I would do it, but I know that I can't bring them back to life. And what you gave me, I understand, and thank you for hearing my case." The court responded: "Okay, Mr. Robertson." Defendant replied: "Have a good Christmas, sir."

Subsequently, the court denied defendant's automatic application for reduction of penalty pursuant to subdivision (e) of former Penal Code section 190.4 and imposed the sentence of death.

II.

As I shall explain, the record shows that in determining whether defendant was to live or die the trial court refused, or must be presumed to have refused, to consider evidence he presented to show that he would conduct himself well if sentenced to prison. The record also shows that the court's refusal to take this evidence into account cannot be held harmless.

The principles applicable here are well settled. "[I]n capital cases the fundamental respect for humanity underlying the Eighth Amendment, [citation], requires consideration of the character and record of the individual offender and the circumstances of the particular offense as a constitutionally indispensable part of the process of inflicting the penalty of death. [¶] This conclusion rests squarely on the predicate that the penalty of death is qualitatively different from a sentence of imprisonment, however long. Death, in its finality, differs more from life imprisonment than a 100-year prison term differs from one of only a year or two. Because of that qualitative difference, there is a corresponding difference in the need for reliability in the determination that death is the appropriate punishment in a specific

case." (*Woodson v. North Carolina* (1976) 428 U.S. 280, 304-305 [49 L.Ed.2d 944, 96 S.Ct. 2978] (opn. of Stewart, Powell and Stevens, JJ.).)

To guarantee that capital sentencing decisions are as individualized and reliable as the Constitution demands, the Eighth Amendment requires that the defendant may not be barred from introducing any relevant mitigating evidence. (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. 1, 4-8 [90 L.Ed.2d 1, 6-9]; see *Eddings v. Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104, 113-115 [71 L.Ed.2d 1, 102 S.Ct. 869]; *Lockett v. Ohio* (1978) 438 U.S. 586, 597-605 [57 L.Ed.2d 973, 98 S.Ct. 2954] (plur. opn. by Burger, C. J.).) It also requires, of course, that "the sentencer may not refuse to consider or be precluded from considering 'any [such] relevant mitigating evidence.'" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, at p. 4 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 6] (quoting *Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, at p. 114 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11]); accord, *Hitchcock v. Dugger* (1987) 481 U.S. 393, 394-395 [95 L.Ed.2d 347, 107 S.Ct. 1821, 1822].) In this context, "to consider" means more than merely to hear such evidence (see *Miller v. Wainwright* (11th Cir. 1986) 798 F.2d 426, 431); it means to listen to the evidence, assign it weight, and then take it into account in deciding whether the defendant is to live or die (*Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, at pp. 114-115 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11]).

It is plain that the class of "relevant mitigating evidence" (*Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, 455 U.S. at p. 114 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11]) is broad. Included within its bounds is "evidence that the defendant would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated)" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7].)

From the foregoing it follows that when the sentencer refuses to consider relevant mitigating evidence there occurs error of federal constitutional dimension—which is commonly referred to as "Skipper error." (See *Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 4 [90 L.Ed.2d at pp. 6-7]; *Hitchcock v. Dugger*, *supra*, 481 U.S. at pp. 394-399 [95 L.Ed.2d at pp. 350-353].) Indeed, even when the record does not clearly reveal such a refusal on the part of the sentencer but merely furnishes a "legitimate basis for finding ambiguity concerning the factors actually considered," error is presumed to have occurred: "the reasoning of the plurality opinion in *Lockett* compels [the result] . . . so that we do not 'risk that the death penalty will be imposed in spite of factors which may call for a less severe penalty.'" (*Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, 455 U.S. at p. 119 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 13] (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.); see *California v. Brown* (1987) 479 U.S. 538, 546 [93 L.Ed.2d 934, 107 S.Ct. 837, 842] (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.).)

As this court recently held in *People v. Lucero* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 1006, 1031-1032 [245 Cal.Rptr. 185, 750 P.2d 1342], Skipper error is subject to

harmless-error review under the test of *Chapman v. California* (1967) 386 U.S. 18 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 87 S.Ct. 824, 24 A.L.R.3d 1065]. Under *Chapman*, "before a federal constitutional error can be held harmless, the court must be able to declare a belief that it was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt." (*Id.* at p. 24 [17 L.Ed.2d at pp. 10-11].) When the error occurred at the penalty phase of a capital trial, the court must proceed with special caution. (See, e.g., *Satterwhite v. Texas* (1988) 486 U.S. —, — [100 L.Ed.2d 284, 108 S.Ct. 1792, 1798] [stating that "the evaluation of the consequences of an error in the sentencing phase of a capital case may be more difficult because of the discretion that is given to the sentencer".])

As stated above, I believe that *Skipper* error in fact occurred or must be presumed to have occurred. The majority assert that the trial court did indeed take defendant's evidence of future good behavior into account in fixing the penalty. The record, however, is otherwise.

Although it did not state in so many words that it refused to take defendant's evidence of future good behavior into account, the trial court made the point sufficiently plain by implication. It expressly found—and its finding is amply supported by the evidence and not questioned by the majority—that defendant would not be dangerous if imprisoned: "[T]he Court is of the opinion that as long as Mr. Robertson is confined to prison, he will not pose any significant danger to the public, including other prisoners or prison officials." In my view, such a finding entails the conclusion that defendant had established the existence of a factor in mitigation. The reason is plain: since "evidence that the defendant would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated) must be considered *potentially* mitigating" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7], *italics added*), evidence found persuasive on the point must be considered *actually* mitigating and hence must be given some weight.

But—perhaps influenced by language in *People v. Murtishaw* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 733, 772 [175 Cal.Rptr. 738, 631 P.2d 446], to the effect that the issue of future dangerousness "is at best only marginally relevant to" the choice of penalty—the trial court went on to state that the fact it had itself expressly found was immaterial: "the Court does not consider the fact that [defendant] does not appear to pose a threat to society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor *either in aggravation or mitigation in punishment for these offenses.*" (*Italics added.*)¹

¹My reading of the trial court's statement is confirmed when I consider the statement in light of a comment made by the prosecutor in the course of closing argument: "It could also be argued that Mr. Robertson in this category should be given some consideration about mitigation due to the fact that he is able to conform his lifestyle and his way of acting in a controlled environment. This I think would go towards the evidence that in a controlled setting,

It is true that the trial court stated that it had "considered the testimony of the two death row prison guards and the two death row prisoners concerning defendant's conduct while at San Quentin prison, and, particularly, the changes in his attitude and his actions since his rebirth or newly found interest in the Bible and study of religion."

But it is also true that the court stated that in fixing the penalty it did not take such testimony into account: "The Court does not consider the fact that [defendant] does not appear to pose a threat to society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor either in aggravation or mitigation"

The majority construe the trial court's statement to mean that the evidence presented on the issue of future conduct—although not insignificant in the abstract—was of minimal weight in the context of this case. But as the record reveals, the evidence is far from insubstantial in either extent or relative importance. Indeed, the defense called six witnesses—Drs. Hunt and Postman, Sergeant Riley and Officer Greene, and "Death Row" inmates Joseph and Payton—to establish that defendant "would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated)" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7]). In any event, the court made it plain that it did not consider the future conduct evidence at all. In the statement of reasons, it said that in fixing the penalty it had "taken into account and been guided by" certain specified aggravating and mitigating factors. Among those factors there appeared *neither* defendant's evidence concerning future good conduct *nor* its own express finding on the issue.

Faced with the foregoing facts, I am compelled to conclude that *Skipper* error occurred or must be presumed to have occurred. Although it heard the evidence presented by the defense to show future good conduct and went so far as to expressly find that evidence persuasive, in my view the trial court simply did not take the evidence into account in determining whether defendant should be sentenced to death or life imprisonment without possibility of parole. But at the very least, the record furnishes a "legitimate basis for finding ambiguity concerning the factors actually considered" (*Eddings*

such as death row, he is able to conform. I think this is inaccurate in that the crimes that we are talking about in Mr. Robertson's case occurred within his personal life away from the norms or controls that society imposes upon a person."

²In passing on defendant's automatic application for reduction of penalty, the trial court confirmed that it had refused to take defendant's evidence of future good behavior into account: "The Court also indicated at th[e] time [it rendered its decision] and the Court did consider in weighing these factors that after consideration of all the evidence it does not appear to the Court that he presently poses a threat to society as long as he's confined to a prison. And considering that I didn't consider that to be either in aggravation or mitigation, punishment, at last, but the Court did make it clear that the Court did not consider that an aggravating factor, the fact that he might still be a danger."

v. *Oklahoma, supra*, 455 U.S. at p. 119 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 14] (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.).

As stated above, I also believe that the *Skipper* error in this case was prejudicial.

The record reveals that the aggravating and mitigating factors were closely balanced. To be sure, the circumstances of the crimes of which defendant was convicted in the present proceeding, together with his prior violent criminal activity, weighed very heavily in favor of death. But defendant's mental retardation, low intelligence, emotional immaturity, and personality and character disorders weighed very heavily in favor of life. The trial court clearly recognized the point when it said: "I should indicate this is probably the most difficult decision I have had to make in the 13½ years that I have been a judge. I have agonized over it greatly for three days now"

The record also reveals that the evidence presented by the defense to show that defendant "would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated)" (*Skipper v. South Carolina, supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7]) was far from insignificant. Indeed, under any fair and reasonable standard the testimony on this point presented by Drs. Hunt and Postman, Sergeant Riley and Officer Greene, and "Death Row" inmates Joseph and Payton, must be considered substantial if not compelling.

In view of the foregoing, I simply cannot "declare a belief that [the *Skipper* error] was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt." (*Chapman v. California, supra*, 386 U.S. at p. 24 [17 L.Ed.2d at p. 711].) Accordingly, I would vacate the trial court's decision and remand the cause to that court for redetermination of penalty.⁴

III.

Because *Skipper* error was committed at trial and cannot be deemed

³The majority assert that the trial court's comment revealed only "a general difficulty in accepting the unfamiliar responsibility, usually borne by a jury, of determining sentence in a capital case." (Maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 56, fn. 14.) The assertion is not supported by the record. First, the court expressly stated in words that the majority have quoted but otherwise chosen to ignore: "I have agonized over it [i.e., the decision] greatly for three days now" Second, the court's statement of reasons—which the majority have also largely chosen to ignore—graphically reveals just how close the case was.

⁴In passing, I note my agreement with the majority's holding that a capital defendant has a constitutional right to be present at the imposition of sentence. I cannot agree, however, with their conclusion that such a defendant may waive that right.

harmless beyond a reasonable doubt on this record, I am compelled to dissent.

Broussard, J., concurred.

ORDER DUE
April 24, 1989

ORDER DENYING REHEARING

No. S004608

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
IN BANK

PEOPLE, Respondent

v.

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON, Appellant

SUPREME COURT
FILED

APR 5 1989

Robert Wandruff Clerk
DEPUTY

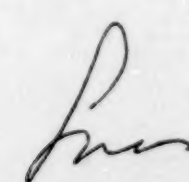
Opinion modified.

Appellant's petition

for rehearing DENIED.

Mosk, J. and Broussard, J., are of the opinion the
petition should be granted.

APPENDIX B


Chief Justice

EDITOR'S NOTE

THE FOLLOWING PAGES WERE POOR HARD COPY
AT THE TIME OF FILMING. IF AND WHEN A
BETTER COPY CAN BE OBTAINED, A NEW FICHE
WILL BE ISSUED.

ORIGINAL

No. 88-7619

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
JUL 21 1989
JOSEPH F. SPANIOLO, JR.
CLERK

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

OCTOBER TERM, 1988

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,
Petitioner,
v.
PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
Respondent.

OPPOSITION TO PETITION
FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

JOHN K. VAN DE KAMP
Attorney General
RICHARD B. IGLEHART, Chief Assistant
Attorney General
HARLEY D. MAYFIELD,
Assistant Attorney General
RUDOLF CORNOLA, JR., Supervising
Deputy Attorney General
MAXINE P. CUTLER,
Deputy Attorney General

110 West A Street, Suite 700
San Diego, California 92101
Telephone: (619) 237-6589

Attorneys for Respondent

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

1. Does lack of advisement/as to the effect of a deadlocked jury invalidate petitioner's waiver of a jury on penalty where petitioner was represented by two competent attorneys; counsel, in petitioner's presence, expressed sound tactical reasons for waiver; and the court engaged petitioner in extensive voir dire expressly directed to determining petitioner's waiver was knowing, intelligent and voluntary?

2. May uncharged violent crimes be considered at the penalty phase for the purpose of determining appropriate penalty, as provided by statute, regardless of whether independent prosecution for those crimes would be barred by the statute of limitations?

3. Must a burden of proof be allocated at the penalty phase even though the 1977 death penalty law meets constitutional standards of narrow death eligibility, and there is no such constitutional or statutory requirement?

PARTIES

Petitioner, Andrew Edward Robertson, is a prisoner incarcerated under judgment of death at the California State Prison at San Quentin, California. Respondent is the People of the State of California.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

QUESTIONS PRESENTED	1
PARTIES	1
OPINION BELOW	1
JURISDICTION	1
CONSTITUTION, STATUTES AND PROVISIONS INVOLVED	1
STATEMENT OF THE CASE	2
STATEMENT OF THE FACTS	2
SUMMARY OF RESPONDENT'S ARGUMENT	11
ARGUMENT	
I PETITIONER'S WAIVER OF JURY ON PENALTY IS NOT INVALIDATED DUE TO LACK OF ADVISEMENT AS TO EFFECT OF A DEADLOCKED JURY WHERE PETITIONER WAS REPRESENTED BY TWO COMPETENT COUNSEL; COUNSEL, IN PETITIONER'S PRESENCE, EXPRESSED SOUND TACTICAL REASONS FOR WAIVER; AND THE COURT ENGAGED PETITIONER IN EXTENSIVE VOIR DIRE EXPRESSLY DIRECTED TO DETERMINING PETITIONER'S WAIVER WAS KNOWING, INTELLIGENT AND VOLUNTARY	13
II UNCHARGED VIOLENT CRIMES MAY BE CONSIDERED AT THE PENALTY PHASE FOR THE PURPOSE OF DETERMINING APPROPRIATE PENALTY, AS PROVIDED BY STATUTE, REGARDLESS WHETHER INDEPENDENT PROSECUTION FOR THOSE CRIMES WOULD BE BARRED BY THE STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS	16
III THERE IS NO CONSTITUTIONAL OR STATUTORY REQUIREMENT THAT A BURDEN OF PROOF BE ALLOCATED AT THE PENALTY PHASE, AS THE 1977 DEATH PENALTY LAW MEETS CONSTITUTIONAL STANDARDS OF NARROW DEATH ELIGIBILITY, INDIVIDUALIZED SENTENCING, AND APPELLATE OVERSIGHT	20
CONCLUSION	22

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases

	Page
<i>Barclay v. Florida</i> 463 U.S. 939 (1973)	21
<i>California v. Ramos</i> 463 U.S. 992 (1983)	20
<i>Enge v. Issac</i> 456 U.S. 107 (1982)	16
<i>Estelle v. Smith</i> 451 U.S. 454 (1981)	17
<i>Gregg v. Georgia</i> 428 U.S. 153 (1976)	17
<i>Harris v. Pulley</i> 692 F.2d 1189 (9th Cir. 1982)	21
<i>Harris v. State</i> 455 A.2d 979 (Md. 1983)	15, 20, 21
<i>Hicks v. Oklahoma</i> 447 U.S. 343 (1980)	13
<i>Hildwin v. Florida</i> ___ U.S. ___ in No. 88-6066 (1989)	13
<i>Jurek v. Texas</i> 428 U.S. 262 (1976)	17
<i>Martinez v. State</i> 522 A.2d 950 (Md. 1987)	15
<i>People v. Ashford</i> 520 N.E.2d 332 (Ill. 1988)	14
<i>People v. Balderas</i> 41 Cal.3d 144 (1985)	17
<i>People v. Bandhauer</i> 66 Cal.2d 524 (1967)	20
<i>People v. Frierson</i> 25 Cal.3d 142 (1979)	21
<i>People v. Gates</i> 43 Cal.3d 1168 (1987)	18
<i>People v. Haskett</i> 30 Cal.3d 841 (1982)	16
<i>People v. Hough</i> 26 Cal.2d 618 (1945)	13
<i>People v. Jackson</i> 28 Cal.3d 264 (1980)	21
<i>People v. Jennings</i> 46 Cal.3d 963 (1988)	17
<i>People v. Morgan</i> 492 N.E.2d 1303 (Ill. 1986)	14
<i>People v. Phillips</i> 41 Cal.3d 29 (1985)	17

<i>People v. Robertson</i> 33 Cal.3d 21 (1982)	18
<i>People v. Robertson</i> 48 Cal.3d 18 (1989)	14, 15
<i>People v. Rodriguez</i> 42 Cal.3d 730 (1986)	21
<i>People v. Terry</i> 70 Cal.2d 410 (1969)	17, 18
<i>Proffit v. Florida</i> 428 U.S. 242 (1976)	17, 21
<i>Spaziano v Florida</i> 468 U.S. 447 (1984)	13
<i>State v. Bartholomew</i> 683 P.2d 1079 (Wash. 1984)	18
<i>State v. Bobo</i> 727 S.W. 2d 945 (Tenn. 1987), cert. denied, ___ U.S. ___, 98 L.Ed 2d 155	18
<i>State v. McCormick</i> 397 N.E. 2d 276 (1979)	19
<i>Toussie v. United States</i> 397 U.S. 112 (1970)	16
<i>United States v. Cochran</i> 770 F.2d. 850 (9th Cir. 1985)	15
<i>United States v. Marion</i> 404 U.S. 307 (1971)	16
<i>United States v. Martin</i> 704 F.2d 267 (6th Cir. 1983)	14
<i>Zant v. Stephens</i> 462 U.S. 862 (1983)	20

Statutes

Cal. Pen. Code, § 187	2
§ 190.3	17
§ 190.4(b)	13
Title 28 United States Code § 1257(3)	1

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

OCTOBER TERM, 1988

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,

Petitioner,

v.

PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Respondent.

OPPOSITION TO PETITION
FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

OPINION BELOW

Petitioner seeks review of an opinion of the California Supreme Court affirming his judgment of death. (*People v. Robertson*, 48 Cal.3d 18, 255 Cal.Rptr. 631, 767 P.2d 1109 (1989). The opinion of the California Supreme Court is attached as Appendix A to the petition.

JURISDICTION

The opinion below is a final decision of California's highest court. Under Title 28 United States Code section 1257(3), this Court has jurisdiction by writ of certiorari to review this decision for error under the Constitution of the United States.

CONSTITUTION, STATUTES AND PROVISIONS INVOLVED

United States Constitution, Sixth, Eight and Fourteenth Amendments, and California Penal Code sections 190.3 and 190.4 of the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, §§ 190-190.6, repealed by Prop. 7, Gen. Elec. (Nov. 7, 1978).)

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

Following a jury trial, petitioner was convicted in 1978 of two first degree murders (Cal. Pen. Code, § 187) and was found to have personally murdered two women in 1977 in San Bernardino. In addition, the jury found true the special circumstances of multiple first degree murders (former § 190.2 subd. (c)(3), both of which were wilful, premeditated and deliberate and were committed during the commission or attempted commission of robbery (former Cal. Pen. Code § 190.2 subd. (c)(3)(i), kidnap (former Cal. Pen. Code § 190.2 (c)(3)(ii), and rape or attempted rape (former Cal. Pen. Code § 190.2 subd. (c)(3)(iii), and involved the infliction of torture (former Cal. Pen. Code § 190.2, subd. (c)(4).) (CT Supp. 45-59.) The jury determined the penalty to be death. (CT 147.)

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court affirmed the judgment of guilt and the nine special circumstance findings but reversed the judgment as to the penalty. (*People v. Robertson*, 33 Cal.3d 21, 60 (1982).)

On retrial of the penalty phase, petitioner waived a jury trial. The trial court fixed the penalty as death. On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court affirmed the judgment. (*People v. Robertson* 48 Cal.3d 18 (1989).) Petitioner's petition for rehearing was denied on April 5, 1989, in an unpublished order, and the opinion was modified in minor respects not affecting the judgment. (Attached as Appendix B to the petition.)

STATEMENT OF FACTS

We set forth the summary of facts from the state court opinion.

"Pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the prosecution and the defense, retrial of the penalty phase was before the court as trier of fact. The judge on retrial was not the judge who had presided over the initial trial.

"Before the court by stipulation of the parties were transcripts of prior testimony in this action. In the words we used in *Robertson I, supra*, 33 Cal.3d 21, the prior testimony told the following tale.

'This case arises out of the deaths of two women, Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe, in October 1977. Shortly after his arrest, defendant gave a detailed, tape-recorded confession to both homicides, and then reenacted the killings on film at the scenes of the crimes. The tape-recorded and filmed confessions were admitted at trial. Complemented by additional evidence presented by the prosecution, the record discloses the following facts.

'In the early morning hours -- 2 or 3 a.m. -- of October 20, 1977, defendant stopped and picked up Karen Litzau as she was hitchhiking on a freeway on-ramp in San Bernardino. At first defendant only intended to give Litzau a ride but then, as the two were driving, decided to have sexual relations with her. When she refused, he put his right arm around her neck, pressed a knife to her throat and told her they were going to have intercourse.

'After leaving the freeway and driving to a secluded area on a dirt road, defendant stopped the car. When Litzau began to call him names -- "crazy, a son of a bitch, an asshole, everything in the book" -- defendant began ripping off her clothes. Litzau asked defendant if he was going to kill her and he said 'no'.

'Defendant then placed Litzau on the hood of his car, intending to have intercourse. When she started calling him names again, however, he "yanked her off the car and started stabbing her."

'At one point in his confessions, defendant stated that he only remembered stabbing Litzau twice and that "[m]y mind went blank. The next thing I knew I was on

the freeway and I had blood on my hands." Immediately thereafter, however, defendant described the incident in considerable detail, recalling that he had cut Litzau's throat and stomach and had stabbed her repeatedly in the heart, back and vagina. In the course of his confession, defendant also admitted that at one point during the stabbing he stopped momentarily, thinking Litzau was dead, but when he discovered that she was still alive, he cut her throat.

'Before leaving the scene, defendant tried to cut off a breast of Litzau's lifeless body but failed because his knife was too dull. He took several pairs of panties, a cosmetic case and an engraved cigarette lighter from her suitcase, urinated on the body and drove away. At different points in his confession defendant stated alternatively that he decided to kill Litzau when she "call[ed] [me] names" and "when she started saying that she was going to tell on me."

'Litzau's body was found the next morning. An autopsy revealed more than 170 knife wounds over her entire body.

'One night about a week and a half later, defendant picked up Kimberly Gloe as she was offering her services as a prostitute on a street in San Bernardino. After she entered the car, defendant pulled a knife and drove to a secluded area. He had brought his knife because he wanted sex. When Gloe told him that force was not necessary, he put the knife away. He stopped the car and they engaged in various sex acts.

'Thereafter, Gloe told defendant that she had "had a guy rape me before and I squealed on him, but they couldn't find him, and I might squeal on you, too." When defendant said "You wouldn't do that, would you?"

she responded, "Yeah, I would." Gloe then got out of the car to get her clothes and clean herself off.

'Defendant grabbed his knife, followed her out of the car and started stabbing her in the stomach. He remembered stabbing all over her body, cutting her throat and stomach, removing her intestines, cutting off her breasts,¹ and stabbing her in the vagina because "I wanted to do it the same way I did Karen." A subsequent autopsy revealed 120 separate stab and incisional wounds.

'After Gloe was dead, defendant attempted to break her legs "[b]y standing and pulling on them and then again urinated on the body. He left with her address book and her bra and panties. Asked if he had intended to kill Gloe when he first picked her up, defendant stated that "I didn't have any intention of killing her until she started saying she was going to snitch on me. . . ."

'A few days after Gloe's death, a woman who had seen Gloe get into defendant's car spotted the car parked in a gas station and notified the police, who traced the car to defendant and arrested him. At the time of his arrest, Litsau's cigarette lighter was found in his pocket. With defendant's consent, the officers searched his apartment and found Gloe's address book, Litsau's cosmetic case and -- under his bed -- numerous items of women's underwear, including several belonging to each of the victims.' (*Robertson I, supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 31-32.)

'In its case-in-chief, the prosecution set out to show the penalty of death was appropriate for the defendant. At the penalty phase of the initial trial the defense had attempted to demonstrate that

1. "At this point the *Robertson I* opinion notes: 'Defendant had sharpened his knife between the Litsau and Gloe homicides.' (33 Cal.3d at p. 32, fn. 2.)"

defendant's culpability was reduced by mental disease or defect. In evident anticipation of the case it expected the defense to present here, the prosecution called several expert witnesses.

"The prosecution experts -- four psychiatrists and two psychologists -- testified in sum as follows: defendant had a character or personality disorder, variously described as a passive-aggressive or mixed character disorder with antisocial features and poor impulse control; he was emotionally immature and was of borderline or low average intelligence; he lacked insight and was concerned only with himself; he was sexually aggressive, received gratification from inflicting pain and had feelings of inadequacy; and as a child he had developed slowly and suffered emotional trauma. The prosecution experts were in conflict as to whether defendant was a mentally disordered sex offender; they were unanimous that defendant did not suffer from any mental disease or defect and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder.

"As further evidence in aggravation of penalty, the prosecution introduced evidence of defendant's prior crimes. Ernest F. testified that one night in 1973, when he was a 19-year-old enlisted man in the Marine Corps, he went out drinking in Yuma, Arizona; at a bar he met a man who introduced himself as 'Tex'; he and 'Tex' went barhopping; in the desert outside of Yuma, 'Tex' attacked him, placing a knife to his neck and jabbing him with the weapon; 'Tex' forced him to submit to oral copulation as he held the knife at his testicles and groin and jabbed; 'Tex' repeatedly threatened to mutilate him and leave him in the desert and also threatened to kill him; he offered no resistance to the attack and soon managed to escape; he reported the incident to the police, but charges were

never filed. At trial he stated defendant was the man he had known as 'Tex'.

"Kim P. testified that one night in 1976 she was standing in a parking lot at a truck stop in Ontario, California; a man approached her from behind, put a knife to her throat and forced her into his automobile; a citizen's band radio was on; he drove her to a remote area where he compelled her to disrobe and then cut off her underpants with his knife; he told her he hated women and repeatedly said he was going to kill her; he beat her about the face, head, and breasts; he violated her with a Coca-Cola bottle until her vagina bled; he put lit cigarettes into her vagina and called her a 'cry baby' when she complained of pain; he forced her to orally copulate him; he took a pair of underpants from her bag, saying they were for a collection he kept; when the citizen's bank radio crackled, he became distracted and she fled; he cruised around the area for five or ten minutes shouting threats that he would kill her, but she made good her escape and reported the incident to the police. She identified defendant as her assailant.

"Finally, Catherine A. testified that one night in 1977 a man driving a station wagon approached her as she was walking along a street in San Bernardino; he offered to pay her for sexual services; she accepted and entered the vehicle; the man pulled a gun and said, 'All right, you fucking whore bitch. I've got you now,' and drove on; when they arrived at a remote area, the man told her to get in the back of the station wagon and remove her clothing; he repeatedly said he had to kill her; when she asked why, he responded otherwise she would go to the police; she replied she would not and generally attempted to mollify him, he sodomized her until she bled, forced her to orally

copulate him and masturbated in her face; he beat her breasts and regarded them with obsession; he took her underpants, saying he wanted them for a collection he kept; eventually, he told her to get out of the car; when she did so, he began to drive off, but then turned the car back; as she hid in a nearby cemetery, he drove up and down for about 20 minutes and eventually left; she did not report the incident at that time and charges were never filed. At trial, she identified defendant as her assailant.

"In its case-in-chief, the defense endeavored to show death was not the appropriate penalty; defendant had a traumatic childhood, and was mildly mentally retarded, had low intelligence and poor judgment, and was in essence a 12-year-old boy in the body of a man; at the time of the crimes he was affected by posttraumatic stress disorder as a result of military service in Vietnam and by brief reactive psychosis; he had made an excellent adjustment to incarceration, had become sincerely religious, and would behave well in prison and pose no danger to others.

"To support its position, the defense introduced evidence, through defendant's mother and sister and expert witnesses, concerning defendant's life before commission of the crimes in question. The evidence shows a traumatic birth preceded by a difficult and prolonged labor; slow development of speech and walking; parental divorce, followed by kidnap by his father, ultimate return to his mother, and thereafter care alternating between a disturbed mother and a strict grandmother; domination by a cruel and overbearing sister; and social and academic difficulty in school. At nine years of age, defendant was examined by a neurologist, who diagnosed him as mildly mentally retarded with possible brain damage.

"Defendant served two years in the Job Corps and then enlisted in the Army. During his eight years military service he did two tours of duty in Vietnam, totaling almost three years. On his return to the United States, defendant had difficulty adjusting to the less structured environment of the peacetime military; he experienced nightmares and suffered from depression. In 1973 he married a woman 12 years his senior who had 4 children by a previous marriage. The union quickly ended in divorce, as defendant was unable to shoulder responsibility and was closer in mental and emotional level to the children than to his wife.

"In 1975 defendant attempted to reenlist in the Army, but was refused. Thirty years old, he returned to his mother's home. He was unable to learn a usable skill or to hold a job. In 1976 he attacked Kim P. and was sent to jail. In 1977 he was released. Later that year he killed Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe.

"Dr. Hunt, the neurologist who had examined defendant at age nine, testified defendant had suffered organic brain damage and was mildly mentally retarded and not amenable to treatment; he appeared to suffer from no specific mental disease, nor was there any plain psychiatric explanation for his behavior, although he may have been psychotic during commission of the crimes in question. Dr. Hunt believed defendant had suffered definite impairment of his mental functions and therefore should not be sentenced to death.

"Dr. Robert Postman, a psychologist, testified defendant was of below average intelligence, was probably mildly mentally retarded and perhaps had an antisocial personality disorder; at the time of the crimes in question he was suffering from brief reactive psychosis rooted in part in a deep hatred of women.

Dr. Postman believed defendant would pose no danger to others in the structured setting of prison and would be productive there.

"Thomas S. Wulbrecht, director of the Vietnam Veterans Outreach Center in Riverside, testified about defendant's experiences in Vietnam and their effects on his psyche. Wulbrecht stated defendant exhibited chronic posttraumatic stress disorder overlaid with an antisocial personality disorder; posttraumatic stress disorder could lead to a dissociative state wherein the subject would revert to the 'survivor mode' of combat in an 'altered state of consciousness'; the commission of the crimes in question was consistent with behavior in such a state; it was also consistent with behavior under brief reactive psychosis.

"As evidence defendant would not pose a danger to others if he were sentenced to life imprisonment without possibility of parole, the defense presented the testimony of three correctional officers and two fellow inmates of defendant.

"Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle testified that during defendant's confinement in the county rehabilitation center he conducted himself well and never caused any disciplinary problems; on one occasion when Deputy Coyle was attacked by other inmates and lost control of his gun, at danger to himself defendant pushed the other inmates against a wall to prevent their obtaining the gun.

"Sergeant Gerald Riley, formerly a correctional officer on 'Death Row' at San Quentin Prison, testified defendant adapted readily to incarceration and was 'an outstanding prisoner' and had 'never been any problem'; he gets along with everybody well; he follows the rules; he seems to have the intelligence of a fourth - or fifth - grader; he is a hard worker and eagerly

does favors for the staff and other inmates; although when he arrived on Death Row, he had an obsessive interest in pornography, he has since started studying the Bible and become a born-again Christian; as a result, he has put away pornography and become an even better prisoner than he had previously been. Sergeant Riley believed defendant would pose no danger to others in prison. Norvell Greene, a correctional officer on Death Row, gave similar testimony.

"Mariney Joseph and William Payton, death row inmates with defendant, testified to their Bible study with defendant and the marked change it had produced in him." (*People v. Robertson* 48 Cal.3d 18, 28 (1989).)

SUMMARY OF RESPONDENT'S ARGUMENT

The petitioner's attack on his waiver of jury at the penalty phase, based on lack in the record of a showing he knew of the "deadlock" provision of former Penal Code section 190.4(b) is ill-founded. Petitioner was represented by two competent attorneys who expressed sound tactical reasons for the waiver. Also, petitioner had already experienced a jury trial on the issue of penalty, had ample opportunity to discuss the ramifications of his decision with counsel, and was questioned extensively by the court before it was determined his waiver was knowing, intelligent and voluntary.

Similarly, the admission of evidence of uncharged violent crimes at the penalty phase is entirely consistent with and approved by federal law. Criminal violence which has occurred at any time during petitioner's life is relevant as a guide in the determination of the appropriate penalty.

The prosecution is properly not required to bear the burden of proving death is the appropriate penalty beyond a reasonable doubt. It is consistent with federal law that neither side has the burden of proving that one or the other penalty is proper. Prerequisite to imposition of the death penalty is the finding of at least one special circumstance to be true, and the

consideration and weighing of specific aggravating and mitigating circumstances, as well as independent review by the trial judge and on automatic appeal.

ARGUMENT

I

PETITIONER'S WAIVER OF JURY ON PENALTY IS NOT INVALIDATED DUE TO LACK OF ADVISEMENT AS TO EFFECT OF A DEADLOCKED JURY WHERE PETITIONER WAS REPRESENTED BY TWO COMPETENT COUNSEL; COUNSEL, IN PETITIONER'S PRESENCE, EXPRESSED SOUND TACTICAL REASONS FOR WAIVER; AND THE COURT ENGAGED PETITIONER IN EXTENSIVE VOIR DIRE EXPRESSLY DIRECTED TO DETERMINING PETITIONER'S WAIVER WAS KNOWING, INTELLIGENT AND VOLUNTARY.

Relying on the general principle the right to a jury trial in a criminal case is guaranteed by the Sixth and Fourteenth Amendments, petitioner argues that this court should find his jury waiver to be invalid and reverse his sentence. Petitioner bases his argument on the absence in the record of any showing petitioner knew of the provision of former Penal Code section 190.4(b) which mandates the automatic imposition of a sentence of life without possibility of parole if the jury fails to decide on sentence to be imposed. Petitioner also argues the trial court's advisement was misleading. (Pet. p. 7-11)

The Sixth Amendment does not require a jury trial on the sentencing issue of life or death. "The fact that a capital sentencing is like a trial in the respects significant to the Double Jeopardy Clause . . . does not mean that it is like a trial in respects significant to the Sixth Amendment's guarantee of a jury trial." *Hildwin v. Florida* (1989) ___U.S.___ in No. 88-6066 citing *Spaziano v Florida* 468 U.S. 447, 459 (1984); *People v. Hough* (1945) 26 Cal.2d 618, 620-621.)

As California has provided for the imposition of sentence to be in the discretion of the trial jury, petitioner's interest in the exercise of the jury's discretion is a liberty interest that the Fourteenth Amendment preserves against arbitrary deprivation of the State. (*Hicks v. Oklahoma* 447 U.S. 343, 347 (1980).)

Petitioner was not arbitrarily deprived of a jury trial on the penalty. The record reveals a knowing, intelligent and voluntary waiver. Petitioner was represented by two competent attorneys. The record indicates petitioner had ample opportunity

to discuss the ramifications of his decision with counsel and counsel joined in petitioner's waiver. (*People v. Robertson*, 48 Cal.3d 18, 36-38 fn. 4, 5 (1989).) Absent an assertion or evidence to the contrary, it is presumed competent counsel informed petitioner of the effect of a jury deadlock. (See *People v. Morgan* 492 N.E.2d 1303, 1316 (Ill. 1986); see also *People v. Ashford* 520 N.E.2d 332, 343 (Ill. 1988) wherein the court found no error in the judge's failure to inform the defendant that a jury's decision to impose the death penalty must be unanimous where the record (which included a typewritten jury waiver form signed by both the defendant and his counsel indicating the defendant after being fully advised elected to waive a sentencing jury) left no doubt the defendant made a knowing and intelligent waiver of a sentencing jury.)

Trial by jury confers burdens as well as benefits, and the record supports petitioner waived jury trial on the advice of competent counsel that his interests were safer in the keeping of the judge rather than the jury. (*United States v. Martin* 704 F.2d 267, 272 (6th Cir. 1983).) Petitioner's counsel expressed on the record sound tactical reasons for advising petitioner to waive a jury. Petitioner's counsel based their decision on conversations with friends, people in the community, other attorneys, competent criminal law trial attorneys; a complete review of the facts of the case; conversations with a psychologist who was an expert on jury selection in death penalty cases and conversations with petitioner. (*People v. Robertson*, *supra*, 48 Cal.3d 18, 36-37, fn.4.)

It must also be noted petitioner had been convicted in 1978 and the California Supreme Court on automatic appeal affirmed the judgment of guilt and nine special circumstance findings but reversed the judgment as to the penalty. Therefore petitioner had already experienced a jury trial on the issue of penalty and was familiar with courtroom procedures.

Additionally, prior to accepting the waiver, the court questioned petitioner extensively before determining his waiver

to be knowing, intelligent and voluntary. (*People v. Robertson supra*, 48 Cal.3d 18, 37-38, fn.5.)

A technical knowledge of the jury trial is not required for a voluntary, knowing and intelligent waiver. *United States v. Cochran* 770 F.2d. 850, 853 (9th Cir. 1985). The court need not explain every single conceivable benefit and burden of a jury waiver at the penalty phase.

California recognizes that *Harris v. State* 455 A.2d 979, 984-985, which holds a defendant should be advised that if, after a reasonable time, the jury is unable to agree, the court shall dismiss the jury and impose a life sentence supports petitioner's argument that his waiver was ineffective. However, California finds its reasoning unpersuasive and declines to follow it. (*People v. Robertson, supra*, 48 Cal.3d 18, 38, fn. 6.)

Petitioner was not misled by the court's advisement that if he waived a jury trial, the court will act solely. If he had a jury trial, unanimous agreement of all twelve jurors is required before a verdict can be returned for either death or life without possibility of parole. (*People v. Robertson, supra*, 48 Cal.3d 18, 37, fn.5.) Even in *Harris v. State*, the court stated the "additional information [regarding jury deadlock] may very well be significant", the statement the jury would have to be unanimous before imposing death or life imprisonment was not considered to be misleading. *Harris v. State, supra*, at p. 984.^{2/} Thus, appellant's waiver of his statutory right to a jury trial on the penalty was knowing and intelligent. That the court did not explain the effect of a jury deadlock did not invalidate petitioner's waiver.

2. Petitioner cites *Martinez v. State*, (Md. 1987) 522 A.2d 950 as an instance where a jury waiver was invalid because of a confusing colloquy between the court and the defendant concerning the voluntariness of the plea. In *Martinez*, the defendant answered "yes" when asked whether someone had coerced him into waiving a jury trial. Therefore the record did not disclose a voluntary waiver. Unlike *Martinez*, the record in the instant case establishes petitioner had not been subjected to either direct or implied threats, promises or pressure from anyone and freely and voluntarily decided to waive jury trial on the penalty.

UNCHARGED VIOLENT CRIMES MAY BE CONSIDERED AT THE PENALTY PHASE FOR THE PURPOSE OF DETERMINING APPROPRIATE PENALTY, AS PROVIDED BY STATUTE, REGARDLESS WHETHER INDEPENDENT PROSECUTION FOR THOSE CRIMES WOULD BE BARRED BY THE STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS.

Petitioner argues that this court should address the issue of whether California may constitutionally permit the introduction of evidence of unadjudicated violent offenses for the purpose of capital cases. (Pet. 12-16.) He claims that such practice is inconsistent with due process and with the requirement of reliability in capital sentencing.

The introduction of this evidence does not violate petitioner's federal constitutional rights. First, petitioner did not object to the evidence of other violent crimes on the basis of the statute of limitations. Thus the issue should be deemed waived (See *People v. Haskett* 30 Cal.3d 841, 860 (1982)) and that waiver precludes relief from the federal courts. (*Engel v. Issac* 456 U.S. 107, 129 (1982).) More importantly, existing state procedures ensure that a capital defendant's due process rights are protected at a capital penalty trial, and introduction of violent criminal activity enhances the reliability of the penalty decision.

Relying on the general principle that statutes of limitation tend to insure fairness and predictability with respect to potential criminal prosecution, (*United States v. Marion* 404 U.S. 307, 322 (1971); *Toussie v. United States* 397 U.S. 112, 114 (1970)), petitioner argues that if the statute of limitations would bar a separate prosecution for an uncharged act, then evidence of that act may not be received at a capital penalty trial. His argument ignores that there is no limitation period in California to the prosecution of a capital murder, nor any limitation on the evidence of uncharged violent criminal activity which may be admitted at the penalty phase of a capital trial. Petitioner's argument similarly ignores that there are basic protections in California which ensure a capital trial will

be fair within the meaning of the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.

This Court has recognized that states should enjoy broad discretion in deciding which negative aspects of the defendant's character and background are relevant to sentencing considerations. (See *Estelle v. Smith* 451 U.S. 454, 472-473 (1981); *Jurek v. Texas* 428 U.S. 262, 276 (1976).)

In both *Gregg v. Georgia* 428 U.S. 153, 165-166 fn. 9 (1976) and *Proffitt v. Florida* 428 U.S. 242, 248-249 fn. 6 (1976), capital punishment statutes were approved by this Court where the statutes at issue contemplated the consideration of other crimes evidence in connection with penalty.

California's death penalty statute permits introduction of unadjudicated violent criminal activity at the penalty phase. Former Penal Code section 190.3, which is identical to present law in relevant part (See generally *People v. Phillips* 41 Cal.3d 29, 69-72 (1985)), permitted the presentation of penalty phase evidence of other criminal activity by the defendant which involved the use or attempted use of force or violence and provided that criminal activity does not require a conviction. The penalty jury may consider criminal violence which has occurred at any time in the defendant's life. (*People v. Balderas*, 41 Cal.3d 144 (1985).)

At petitioner's penalty trial Ernest Freudemann and Catherine Ayala properly testified to petitioner's attacks upon them. In neither instance had charges been filed against them. The California Supreme Court has long held that the state statutes of limitations "does not prohibit the introduction of evidence of prior criminal acts for which the prosecution would be barred by the statute of limitations." (*People v. Terry*, 70 Cal.2d 410, 422 (1969); see also *People v. Jennings*, 46 Cal.3d at 980-983 (1988).)

By introducing evidence of other crimes at the penalty phase, the state does not seek to prosecute and punish the defendant for those acts. Rather, it serves as a guide in the

determination of the appropriate penalty for the present act -- the murder(s) for which the defendant is being prosecuted and punished. The evidence is not introduced in order to impose a penalty for those prior acts, but rather as evidence of the circumstances surrounding the present crime, of the defendant's background and history, and any of the facts in aggravation or mitigation of the penalty for the present crime. The fact that the prosecution for the other crimes may have been barred by the statute of limitations is immaterial. (*People v. Terry, supra*, 70 Cal.2d at 422.)

Furthermore, although California does not limit the time period for which uncharged criminal acts may be shown at a penalty trial, it does afford basic procedural protections to the capital defendant regarding the use of such evidence. The evidence of uncharged acts is limited to crimes involving the use or threat to use violence. (*People v. Gates* 43 Cal.3d 1168, 1202 (1987).) The conduct underlying the Freudeman and Ayala attacks clearly fall within this category i.e., rape, kidnapping, forcible oral copulation, and forcible sodomy.

The reliability requirement of the Eighth amendment is also satisfied by the California rule that uncharged violent acts must be proved beyond a reasonable doubt. (*People v. Robertson*, 33 Cal.3d 21, 53-55 (1982).) Therefore, the introduction and limited use of unadjudicated criminal acts as aggravating factors does not deprive petitioner of any constitutional right.

To the extent other states' courts have reached a contrary conclusion, respondent submits one must look to the basis of those decisions before concluding without further analysis that their position is mandated by the federal constitution. For instance, both *State v. Bobo* 727 S.W. 2d 945, 954 (Tenn. 1987), cert. denied, ___ U.S. ___, 98 L.Ed 2d 155, and *State v. Bartholomew* 683 P.2d 1079, 1085 (Wash. 1984), which petitioner cites (Pet. p. 15), were explicitly decided on the basis of their respective state constitutions and thus have no relevance to the law of California. Clearly, no reliance upon

independent state grounds, except within the context of the legal history and procedure of a particular state, can have valid meaning or authority with respect to the law of some other state.

Similarly distinguishable is *State v. McCormick* 397 N.E. 2d 276 (1979). In *McCormick*, the provision which was stricken did not relate to the discretionary aggravating and mitigating process, but operated as the functional equivalent of California's "special circumstance." That is, the very suitability of a particular defendant as a potential candidate for capital punishment was established by the proof of a prior murder. The situation is significantly different from the California procedure by which aggravation and mitigation come to be considered. Before that weighing is undertaken, the defendant will have already undergone a formal hearing to determine whether as a general matter, the particular murder(s) committed was (were) of the kind for which the death penalty might be appropriate punishment.

Thus, far from decreasing the reliability in the determination that death is appropriate, the admission of uncharged violent criminal activity adds to the reliability by insuring receipt of a complete and accurate picture of petitioner's background and character. The use of unadjudicated acts within the strict limitations imposed by California courts does not violate petitioner's constitutional rights.

III

THERE IS NO CONSTITUTIONAL OR STATUTORY REQUIREMENT THAT A BURDEN OF PROOF BE ALLOCATED AT THE PENALTY PHASE, AS THE 1977 DEATH PENALTY LAW MEETS CONSTITUTIONAL STANDARDS OF NARROW DEATH ELIGIBILITY, INDIVIDUALIZED SENTENCING, AND APPELLATE OVERSIGHT

Petitioner argues not only did the court fail to require the prosecution to prove that death was appropriate beyond a reasonable doubt, it failed to enforce any requirement at all. Petitioner argues since the sentencer considers the underlying crime and special circumstance findings as aggravation, the result is a procedure skewed toward death. (Pet. p. 16-18)

A death penalty law avoids the Eighth Amendment's proscription of "arbitrary" sentencing procedures if it narrows the class of death-eligible persons, then provides for an individualized penalty determination at the penalty and sentencing stages. (*Pulley v. Harris* 465 U.S. 37, 53-54 (1984); *California v. Ramos* 463 U.S. 992, 1008 (1983); *Zant v. Stephens* 462 U.S. 862, 876-880 (1983).)

Neither side has the burden of proving that one or the other penalty is the proper one at the trial on the issue of penalty. (*People v. Bandhauer* 66 Cal.2d 524, 531 (1967).)

That does not mean the death sentence will be arbitrarily imposed, or that the procedure is skewed towards death. Petitioner has already been convicted of the wilful, premeditated and deliberate first degree murder of two women, and special circumstances which include robbery, kidnap, rape, and the infliction of torture have been found to be true. It is appropriate the circumstances of the offense be considered in the penalty phase, as appellant has already been convicted of a death penalty offense.

Prerequisite to imposition of the death penalty the trier of fact must find beyond a reasonable doubt at least one special circumstance and must consider, be guided by and weigh specific aggravating and mitigating circumstances. Also, there is

independent review of each death judgment both by the trial judge and on automatic appeal. (*People v. Jackson* 28 Cal.3d 264, 315-318 (1980); *People v. Frierson* 25 Cal.3d 142, 176-184 (1979); *People v. Rodriguez* 42 Cal.3d 730, 777 (1986).)

The 1977 death penalty law meets constitutional standards of narrow death eligibility, individualized sentencing, and appellate oversight. (*Pulley v. Harris* 465 U.S. 37, 51-53 (1984).)

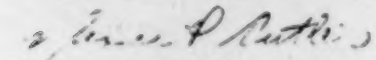
There is no constitutional or statutory requirement that a burden of proof be allocated at the penalty phase nor that the People must prove the appropriateness of the death penalty beyond a reasonable doubt. (See *Harris v. Pulley* 692 F.2d 1189, 1195 (9th Cir. 1982); *Proffitt v. Florida, supra*, 428 U.S. 242; *Barclay v. Florida* 463 U.S. 939 (1973).)

CONCLUSION

For the foregoing reasons, respondent respectfully requests the petition for writ of certiorari be denied.

DATED: July 21, 1989

JOHN K. VAN DE KAMP
Attorney General
RICHARD B. IGLEHART, Chief Assistant
Attorney General
HARLEY D. MAYFIELD,
Assistant Attorney General
RUDOLF CORNONA, JR., Supervising
Deputy Attorney General


MAXINE P. CUTLER,
Deputy Attorney General

Attorneys for Respondent

MPC:jlr:jmb
SD89XW0005

APPENDIX 'A'

[No. S004608, Crim. No. 23538, Feb. 23, 1989.]

THE PEOPLE, Plaintiff and Respondent, v.
ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON, Defendant and Appellant.

SUMMARY

Defendant was found guilty of two first degree murders, and nine special circumstances were found true. The jury fixed the penalty at death. On appeal, the judgment as to guilt and the special circumstance findings were affirmed, but the judgment as to penalty was reversed. After retrial to the bench, the trial court fixed the penalty at death and entered judgment accordingly. (Superior Court of San Bernardino County, No. CR 34455, Roy E. Chapman, Judge.)

The Supreme Court affirmed the judgment. It held that the trial court did not lack jurisdiction to determine the issue of penalty under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the defense and prosecution. The court also held that defendant's waiver of jury trial was not invalidated by the trial court's failure to inform him of the effect of a jury deadlock under former § 190 et seq., and the trial court did not err in failing to advise defendant and obtain on-the-record waivers of his constitutional rights to a jury trial, confrontation and cross-examination, and against self-incrimination before defendant waived jury trial and stipulated that the court could read and consider the former testimony of specified witnesses. Two prior sexual attacks by defendant were properly considered as other criminal activity under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, even though prosecution for the attacks was barred by the statute of limitations, the court held, and evidence of the two attacks was not unreliable, notwithstanding that each was established by only a single witness. Further, the court held, the prosecution gave notice "prior to trial" within the meaning of former § 190.3 by informing the defense more than three months before the retrial commenced that it would introduce evidence of the two attacks, even though it did not give notice of such intent prior to the original trial. The court held that a capital trial must be held under the death penalty law in effect at the time the capital offenses were committed, and thus the trial court did not err in considering as factors in aggravation, as permitted by former § 190.3, that at the time of the offenses, defendant was on probation for a previous offense and was undergoing therapy. Final-

ly, the court held, the trial court did not fail to consider evidence of defendant's lack of future dangerousness in prison, defendant's mental age, and the effects of his military service in Vietnam, and defendant validly waived his presence at the penalty reduction hearing. While such waiver did not extend to imposition of sentence, defendant's absence at that stage of the proceedings constituted harmless error. (Opinion by Panelli, J., with Lucas, C. J., and Arguelles, Eagleson and Kaufman, JJ., concurring. Separate dissenting opinion by Mosk, J., with Broussard, J., concurring.)

2

HEADNOTES

Classified to California Digest of Official Reports, 3d Series

- (1) **Homicide § 2—Jurisdiction of Court to Decide Penalty.**—In a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not lack jurisdiction to decide, pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the defense and prosecution, the issue of penalty under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), even though a jury had decided the issue of guilt. Inherent in subject matter jurisdiction is the power to inquire into the facts, apply the law, and declare the punishment, and neither former Pen. Code, § 190.4, subd. (b) (defendant who waives jury trial at guilt phase has right to jury trial at penalty phase), nor former Pen. Code, § 190.4, subd. (c) (defendant found guilty by jury is entitled to have remaining issues decided by same jury), denies the court jurisdiction to decide the issue of penalty under such circumstances.
- (2a, 2b) **Jury § 19—Right to Jury Trial and Waiver—Duty of Judge and Counsel—Homicide Case—Advisements as to Effect of Deadlock.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, defendant's waiver of a jury trial was not invalidated by the trial court's failure to inform defendant of the effect of a jury deadlock under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), where the court did inform him that if he had a jury trial, a unanimous verdict would be required. Defendant was represented by two apparently competent counsel who over the course of several days discussed with him at length the consequences and nature of his proposed waiver. Neither was the waiver invalidated by the trial court's failure to inform defendant that it would automatically review any verdict of death returned by a jury.
- (3) **Jury § 8—Right to Jury Trial and Waiver—Criminal Cases—Penalty.**—A defendant does not have a constitutional right to jury trial on penalty. However, where a state has provided for the imposition of

criminal punishment in the discretion of the trial jury, the defendant has a substantial and legitimate expectation that he will be deprived of his liberty only to the extent determined by the jury in the exercise of its statutory discretion, and that liberty interest is one that U.S. Const., 14th Amend., preserves against arbitrary deprivation by the state.

- (4a-4d) **Homicide § 72—Waiver of Jury Trial on Penalty and Submission on Basis of Former Testimony.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in failing to advise defendant and obtain on-the-record waivers of his constitutional rights to a jury trial, to confrontation and cross-examination, and against self-incrimination, before defendant waived jury trial and stipulated that the court could read and consider the former testimony of specified witnesses with the understanding that either side could call any of the witnesses for additional testimony. Defendant had no constitutional right to jury trial and his waiver of the statutory right was not a consequence of his stipulation, but rather preceded it. Further, the stipulation was not a submission within the meaning of the rule requiring an advisement of constitutional rights and a personal waiver of those rights as a prerequisite to a submission that is tantamount to a guilty plea. Even if it was a submission, any error was harmless, since absent the stipulation all or most of the same witnesses would have given live testimony to the same effect as their previous testimony.
- (5) **Criminal Law § 167—Plea—Guilty—Waiver of Rights—Constitutional Requirements.**—When a defendant agrees to a submission procedure, such as a guilty plea or a submission on the preliminary hearing transcript, by virtue of which he surrenders one or more of three rights (jury trial, confrontation, and privilege against self-incrimination), the record must reflect that he was advised of and personally waived the applicable right or rights. This requirement is constitutionally compelled when the submission is a guilty plea or tantamount to a guilty plea. However, when the submission is in fact not tantamount to a guilty plea, the advisements and waivers are required only as a matter of judicial policy.

[Court's duty to advise or admonish accused as to consequences of plea of guilty, or to determine that he is advised thereof, note, 97 A.L.R.2d 549. See also Cal.Jur.3d (Rev), Criminal Law, § 2816 et seq.; Am.Jur.2d, Criminal Law, § 473 et seq.]
- (6) **Criminal Law § 173—Plea—Submission on Preliminary Transcript—Waivers—Records—"Submission."**—A "submission," within the

meaning of the rule requiring an advisement of constitutional rights and a personal waiver of those rights as a prerequisite to a submission, occurs when a defendant gives up his right to jury trial and, unless otherwise specified, the right to present additional evidence in his own defense, and agrees the court can decide his case on the basis of prior proceedings. Although the parties may reserve the right to present additional evidence, the essential components of the submission are waiver of a jury trial and, with respect to the witnesses who testified in the prior proceedings, waiver of the right to confrontation in the present proceeding. When the submission is a "slow plea" or "tantamount to a plea of guilty," the defendant also gives up his privilege against self-incrimination.

- (7) **Criminal Law § 172—Plea—Submission on Preliminary Transcript—Effect of Counsel's Tactical Decisions.**—Trial counsel, in the guise of a tactical choice, cannot deprive a defendant of his basic constitutional rights, and thus the rule requiring an advisement of constitutional rights and a personal waiver of those rights as a prerequisite to a submission applies to tactical decisions that implicate those rights.
- (8) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Unadjudicated Conduct.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the admission of prior unadjudicated incidents of criminal activity, as permitted by the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) did not violate defendant's due process rights.
- (9) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Where Time-barred.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, two prior sexual attacks by defendant were properly considered as other criminal activity under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, even though prosecution for the attacks was barred by the statute of limitations. To exclude violent criminal behavior simply because its prosecution is time-barred would be to ignore the plain terms of former § 190.3 as well as its underlying purpose—i.e., that the trier of fact, in determining penalty, make an individualized determination on the basis of the character of the offender as well as the circumstances of the offense. Further, admission of evidence regarding the attacks did not violate defendant's due process rights, notwithstanding that the statute of limitations had run.
- (10) **Homicide § 104—Appeal—Preserving Objections—Evidence—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Balancing of Probative Value and Prejudicial Effect.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder,

12

defendant waived his claim that the trial court should have made an explicit on-the-record finding that the probative value of evidence regarding two of defendant's prior sexual attacks outweighed its prejudicial effect, where defendant objected to admission of the evidence on the grounds of Evid. Code, § 352 (prejudicial effect of evidence outweighs its probative value), where the court overruled the objection but granted defendant leave to move to strike the evidence at a later time, and where defendant failed to make a subsequent motion to strike and expressly withdrew his objection to the evidence.

- (11) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Discretion of Court to Exclude.**—In the penalty phase of a capital trial to which the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) is applicable, the trial court does not have discretion under Evid. Code, § 352 (prejudicial effect of evidence outweighs its probative value), to exclude evidence of unadjudicated criminal activity involving violence. Such evidence is expressly made admissible by former Pen. Code, § 190.3.
- (12a, 12b) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Reliability of Evidence.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, evidence of two previous attacks by defendant was not unreliable, notwithstanding that each was established by only a single witness. Other-crimes evidence may be considered only if the trier of fact determines that the other crimes have been proven beyond a reasonable doubt, and here a rational trier of fact could have found beyond a reasonable doubt that defendant had used force or threat of force to compel the two victims to commit oral copulation in violation of Pen. Code, § 288a, subd. (c).
- (13) **Criminal Law § 621—Appellate Review—Scope—Sufficiency of Evidence—Reasonable Doubt Standard.**—In reviewing the sufficiency of the evidence, the appellate court's task is to determine whether, after viewing the evidence in the light most favorable to the prosecution, any rational trier of fact could have found the essential elements of the crime beyond a reasonable doubt.
- (14a, 14b) **Criminal Law § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Notice of Evidence to Be Introduced.**—Where defendant's death sentence was reversed on appeal and retrial as to penalty ordered, the prosecution gave notice "prior to trial," within the meaning of former Pen. Code, § 190.3, by informing the defense more than three months before the retrial commenced that it would introduce evidence relating to two prior attacks by defendant,

even though it did not give notice of such intent prior to the original trial. Where the question of notice arises in the context of a second trial—i.e., a "retrial"—following a successful appeal, "trial" must reasonably be construed to mean the judicial proceeding in which the matter in issue is again examined and resolved.

- (15) **Words, Phrases, and Maxims—Trial.**—The word "trial" refers broadly to the formal examination of the matter in issue in a judicial tribunal for the purpose of determining such issue.
- (16) **Criminal Law § 29—Former Jeopardy—Effect of Reversal on Appeal—Aggravating Evidence Not Used in First Trial.**—Where defendant's death sentence was reversed on appeal and he was retried as to penalty, double jeopardy principles did not preclude use of evidence of prior attacks by defendant that the prosecution had failed to use at the first trial. The double jeopardy prohibition has no bearing on the kind or quantity of evidence that may be introduced in successive trials of an issue, nor does it bar the use of new evidence.
- (17) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Other Criminal Activity—Unadjudicated Conduct—Evidence.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, in which the prosecution called a victim of a previous attack by defendant to testify as to the circumstance of the attack, use of such testimony did not amount to impermissible relitigation of defendant's conviction, pursuant to a guilty plea, of Pen. Code, § 288a (oral copulation by use of force or violence) or the collateral charges that were dismissed at the time of the plea. Both the 1977 and 1978 death penalty laws (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.; Pen. Code, § 190.1 et seq.) permit introduction of all evidence of violent crimes, whether or not they resulted in a conviction, except those of which the defendant has been acquitted.
- (18) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Defendant's Statements to Psychiatrists.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in allowing the admission in the prosecution's case-in-chief of expert testimony relating several statements defendant made in the course of psychiatric and psychological interviews. The statements—in particular, given the nature of the offenses, those relating to his sexual behavior—were relevant to the experts' evaluation of his mental state, which was directly relevant to the ultimate issue of appropriate penalty. Thus the introduction of the evidence was not error under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.). Further,

21

although the statements were contradicted by defendant and others, the statements were not offered for truth, and any contradiction went not to their admissibility but to the weight given the experts' opinions.

- (19) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Statement as to Applicable Law.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not fail to make clear what legal principles it would apply in its determination of penalty, where it expressly stated that it would apply the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), except as to all points on which the current Pen. Code, § 190.3, was more favorable to defendant. As these statutes sufficiently set forth the procedures to be followed, the factors to consider and the manner in which the sentencing decision is to be made, designation of correlative instructions was not necessary to permit meaningful appellate review. Further, the trial court did not err, when rendering sentence, in failing to specify which, if any, of the more favorable provisions of the new statute it had applied and in thus possibly denying defendant the apparent mandate under that statute of a life sentence when mitigation outweighs aggravation; the court had already expressly stated that it would be bound by the mandate.
- (20) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Absence of Mitigating Factor as Aggravating Factor.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not improperly consider the absence of mitigating factors as factors in aggravation. Viewed in context, the court's reference to the absence of evidence supportive of former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (c) (offense committed under extreme mental or emotional disturbance), and former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (g) (inability to appreciate criminality or conform conduct to requirements of law due to intoxication), was no more than a statement that defendant had failed in his attempt to prove potentially significant mitigating circumstances.
- (21) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Applicability of Law in Effect at Time of Offense.**—A capital trial must be held under the death penalty law in effect at the time the capital offenses were committed. Thus, in the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in considering as factors in aggravation, as permitted under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.), that at the time of the offense defendant was on probation for a previous offense and was actually undergoing therapy, even though under the current law the prosecution's case for aggravation is limited to evidence relevant to

listed statutory factors, where at the time defendant committed the murders, the 1977 law was in effect.

(22) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Multiple Use.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in using three of defendant's previous violent criminal acts for two distinct purposes, where after reciting the prior offenses as criminal activity under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (b), it then considered them under former Pen. Code, § 190.3, subd. (c) (offenses committed under influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance), evaluating the circumstances surrounding the current offenses and defendant's criminal history to conclude that defendant was not acting under extreme mental or emotional disturbance in committing the current offenses.

(23) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Sympathy.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the record did not support an inference that the trial court did not understand that sympathy could form the basis of a life sentence, where the court expressly noted that it could properly consider sympathy or pity for defendant in determining whether or not to show mercy and spare defendant from execution, notwithstanding that in ruling on defendant's penalty-reduction application the court subsequently stated that, although it recognized and considered sympathy factors raised by the evidence, it was bound to review the evidence and consider and take into account and be guided by statutory aggravating and mitigating circumstances.

(24a, 24b) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Lack of Future Dangerousness.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not fail to consider evidence of defendant's lack of future dangerousness in prison in determining the appropriate penalty, where the court recited defendant's lack of future dangerousness as a sympathy factor and expressly stated that it considered that defendant would not pose a threat to society so long as he was confined in prison. Even if the court had failed to consider such evidence, however, the error was harmless, since against evidence that defendant committed two brutal mutilation-murders for the purpose of his own gratification in inflicting pain and discomfort, the only mitigating evidence was that defendant was mildly mentally retarded, emotionally immature, suffered from personality disorders, had impaired judgment, and had a troubled childhood.



(25) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Exclusion of Mitigating Evidence.**—Just as a state may not by statute preclude the sentencer from considering any mitigating factor, neither may the sentencer refuse to consider, as a matter of law, any relevant mitigating evidence. The sentencer may determine the weight to be given relevant mitigating evidence. But it may not give it no weight by excluding such evidence from consideration.

(26) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Aggravating and Mitigating Factors—Defendant's Mental Age and Military Service.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not fail to consider defendant's mental age and the effects of his military service in Vietnam. The court considered defendant's age-related evidence but determined that it did not rise to a sufficient level of persuasiveness to establish a mitigating circumstance. Although the court did not specifically refer to psychological effects arising out of the service in Vietnam, the court found that defendant was not acting under posttraumatic stress disorder, and in considering sympathy factors the court noted the historical background relating to defendant provided by his mother and sister and various expert witnesses, which information necessarily included defendant's military service.

(27) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Burden of Proof.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, the trial court did not err in ruling that neither side had the burden of proof. To say that neither side bears the burden is not to incur the risk the death sentence will be arbitrarily imposed. Prerequisite to imposition of that penalty the trier of fact must find true beyond a reasonable doubt at least one special circumstance and must consider, be guided by and weigh specific aggravating and mitigating circumstances.

(28a, 28b) **Homicide § 99—Sentence Modification Hearing—Waiver of Presence.**—A capital defendant may waive his right to be present at critical stages of trial. Thus, in the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder, defendant validly waived his presence at the sentence modification hearing, where, in compliance with Pen. Code, § 977, his written waiver form, filed with leave of court, expressly stated he had been advised of and waived his right to be present when a motion to reduce sentence was heard. The waiver constituted substantial compliance with § 977, even though it was not executed in open court as required. The waiver form could not be reasonably read to embrace a waiver of his presence at imposition of sentence; however, such error was not prejudicial, since, at the time of pronouncement of judgment,

the court had heard defendant's expression of remorse and had twice deliberated carefully and at length over the evidence presented and the arguments made.

- (29) **Homicide § 72—Waiver of Rights by Capital Defendant.**—A capital defendant may waive counsel and represent himself in pro. per., he may waive jury trial, he may decline to put on a defense in the guilt phase, he may, with the consent of counsel, plead guilty to the underlying charges and the alleged special circumstances, he may testify to his preference for a sentence of death, and he need not participate in the presentation of the defense at the penalty phase.
- (30) **Homicide § 107—Appeal—Reversible Error—Cumulative Impact.**—In the penalty phase of a prosecution for murder based on defendant's brutal mutilation murders of two young women, the cumulative impact of the trial court's errors, none of which by itself required reversal, was not prejudicial, where the trial court did not find determination of death as the appropriate penalty to be a difficult or extremely close question.
- (31) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—1977 Law—Equal Protection.**—The failure of the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, § 190 et seq.) to impose a beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard on the decision regarding the appropriateness of death is not violative of equal protection principles.
- (32) **Homicide § 101—Punishment—Death Penalty—Disproportionality of Penalty.**—A death sentence was not disproportionate punishment for defendant, who had brutally mutilated and murdered two young women in order to obtain gratification in inflicting pain and discomfort, notwithstanding defendant's mental and emotional problems and his difficult childhood.

COUNSEL

Timothy J. Foley and Gail R. Weinheimer, under appointment by the Supreme Court, for Defendant and Appellant.

John K. Van de Kamp, Attorney General, Steve White, Chief Assistant Attorney General, Frederick R. Millar, Jr., Rudolf Corona, Jr., John W. Carney and Maxine P. Cutler, Deputy Attorneys General, for Plaintiff and Respondent.

OPINION

PANELLI, J.—This is an automatic appeal from a judgment of death (Cal. Const., art. VI, § 11; Pen. Code, § 1239, subd. (h)) imposed under the 1977 death penalty law (former Pen. Code, §§ 190-190.6, Stats. 1977, ch. 316, §§ 4-14, pp. 1256-1262, repealed by Prop. 7, Gen. Elec. (Nov. 7, 1978))¹ following retrial of the issue of penalty after an initial judgment of death was reversed in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21 [188 Cal.Rptr. 77, 653 P.2d 279] (hereinafter *Robertson I*).

After trial a jury found defendant Andrew Edward Robertson guilty of two first degree murders and found true nine charged special circumstances.² The jury fixed the penalty at death; the court entered judgment in accordance with the jury's verdicts and findings. On appeal we affirmed the judgment of guilt and the special circumstance findings, but reversed the judgment as to penalty. (*Robertson I*, supra, 33 Cal.3d at p. 60.)

After retrial to the bench, the court fixed the penalty at death and entered judgment accordingly. This appeal followed.

As will appear, we affirm the judgment.

1. FACTS

Pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the prosecution and the defense, retrial of the penalty phase was before the court as trier of fact. The judge on retrial was not the judge who had presided over the initial trial.

Before the court by stipulation of the parties were transcripts of prior testimony in this action. In the words we used in *Robertson I*, supra, 33 Cal.3d 21, the prior testimony told the following tale.

"This case arises out of the deaths of two women, Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe, in October 1977. Shortly after his arrest, defendant gave a detailed, tape-recorded confession to both homicides, and then reenacted the killings on film at the scenes of the crimes. The tape-recorded and filmed confessions were admitted at trial. Complemented by additional evidence presented by the prosecution, the record discloses the following facts.

¹Except as otherwise indicated, all statutory references are to the Penal Code.
²The jury found true the special circumstance allegations of multiple first degree murders (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(5)), both of which were wilful, premeditated and deliberate and were committed during the commission or attempted commission of robbery (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(3)(ii)), kidnap (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(3)(iii)), and rape (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(3)(iii)), and involved the infliction of torture (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(4)).

"In the early morning hours—2 or 3 a.m.—of October 20, 1977, defendant stopped and picked up Karen Litzau as she was hitchhiking on a freeway on-ramp in San Bernardino. At first defendant only intended to give Litzau a ride but then, as the two were driving, decided to have sexual relations with her. When she refused, he put his right arm around her neck, pressed a knife to her throat and told her they were going to have intercourse.

"After leaving the freeway and driving to a secluded area on a dirt road, defendant stopped the car. When Litzau began to call him names—"crazy, a son of a bitch, an asshole, everything in the book"—defendant began ripping off her clothes. Litzau asked defendant if he was going to kill her and he said 'no.'

"Defendant then placed Litzau on the hood of his car, intending to have intercourse. When she started calling him names again, however, he 'yanked her off the car and started stabbing her.'

"At one point in his confessions, defendant stated that he only remembered stabbing Litzau twice and that '[m]y mind went blank. The next thing I knew I was on the freeway and I had blood on my hands.' Immediately thereafter, however, defendant described the incident in considerable detail, recalling that he had cut Litzau's throat and stomach and had stabbed her repeatedly in the heart, back and vagina. In the course of his confession, defendant also admitted that at one point during the stabbing he stopped momentarily, thinking Litzau was dead, but when he discovered that she was still alive, he cut her throat.

"Before leaving the scene, defendant tried to cut off a breast of Litzau's lifeless body but failed because his knife was too dull. He took several pairs of panties, a cosmetic case and an engraved cigarette lighter from her suitcase, urinated on the body and drove away. At different points in his confession defendant stated alternatively that he decided to kill Litzau when she 'call[ed] [me] names' and 'when she started saying that she was going to tell on me.'

"Litzau's body was found the next morning. An autopsy revealed more than 170 knife wounds over her entire body.

"One night about a week and a half later, defendant picked up Kimberly Gloe as she was offering her services as a prostitute on a street in San Bernardino. After she entered the car, defendant pulled a knife and drove to a secluded area. He had brought his knife because he wanted sex. When

2

Gloe told him that force was not necessary, he put the knife away. He stopped the car and they engaged in various sex acts.

"Thereafter, Gloe told defendant that she 'h[ad] a guy rape me before and I squealed on him, but they couldn't find him, and I might squeal on you, too.' When defendant said 'You wouldn't do that, would you?' she responded, 'Yeah, I would.' Gloe then got out of the car to get her clothes and clean herself off.

"Defendant grabbed his knife, followed her out of the car and started stabbing her in the stomach. He remembered stabbing all over her body, cutting her throat and stomach, removing her intestines, cutting off her breasts, and stabbing her in the vagina, leaving his knife embedded there. He stated that he stabbed her in the vagina because 'I wanted to do it the same way I did Karen.' A subsequent autopsy revealed 120 separate stab and incisional wounds.

"After Gloe was dead, defendant attempted to break her legs '[b]y standing and pulling on them and then again urinated on the body. He left with her address book and her bra and panties. Asked if he had intended to kill Gloe when he first picked her up, defendant stated that 'I didn't have any intention of killing her until she started saying she was going to snitch on me.'"

"A few days after Gloe's death, a woman who had seen Gloe get into defendant's car spotted the car parked in a gas station and notified the police, who traced the car to defendant and arrested him. At the time of his arrest, Litzau's cigarette lighter was found in his pocket. With defendant's consent, the officers searched his apartment and found Gloe's address book, Litzau's cosmetic case and—under his bed—numerous items of women's underwear, including several belonging to each of the victims." (*Robertson I. supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 31-32.)

In its case-in-chief, the prosecution set out to show the penalty of death was appropriate for defendant. At the penalty phase of the initial trial the defense had attempted to demonstrate that defendant's culpability was reduced by mental disease or defect. In evident anticipation of the case it expected the defense to present here, the prosecution called several expert witnesses.

The prosecution experts—four psychiatrists and two psychologists—testified in sum as follows: defendant had a character or personality disorder,

¹At this point the *Robertson I.* opinion notes: "Defendant had sharpened his knife between the Litzau and Gloe homicides." (33 Cal.3d at p. 32, fn. 2.)

variously described as passive-aggressive or mixed character disorder with antisocial features and poor impulse control; he was emotionally immature and was of borderline or low average intelligence; he lacked insight and was concerned only for himself; he was sexually aggressive, received gratification from inflicting pain and had feelings of inadequacy; and as a child he had developed slowly and suffered emotional trauma. The prosecution experts were in conflict as to whether defendant was a mentally disordered sex offender; they were unanimous that defendant did not suffer from any mental disease or defect and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder.

As further evidence in aggravation of penalty, the prosecution introduced evidence of defendant's prior crimes. Ernest F. testified that one night in 1973, when he was a 19-year-old enlisted man in the Marine Corps, he went out drinking in Yuma, Arizona; at a bar he met a man who introduced himself as "Tex"; he and "Tex" went bar hopping; in the desert outside of Yuma, "Tex" attacked him, placing a knife to his neck and jabbing him with the weapon; "Tex" forced him to submit to oral copulation as he held the knife at his testicles and groin and jabbed; "Tex" repeatedly threatened to mutilate him and leave him in the desert and also threatened to kill him; he offered no resistance to the attack and soon managed to escape; he reported the incident to the police, but charges were never filed. At trial he stated defendant was the man he had known as "Tex."

Kim P. testified that one night in 1976 she was standing in a parking lot at a truck stop in Ontario, California; a man approached her from behind, put a knife to her throat and forced her into his automobile; a citizen's band radio was on; he drove her to a remote area where he compelled her to disrobe and then cut off her underpants with his knife; he told her he hated women and repeatedly said he was going to kill her; he beat her about the face, head, and breasts; he violated her with a Coca-Cola bottle until her vagina bled, he put lit cigarettes into her vagina and called her a "cry baby" when she complained of pain; he forced her to orally copulate him; he took a pair of underpants from her bag, saying they were for a collection he kept; when the citizen's band radio crackled, he became distracted and she fled; he cruised around the area for five or ten minutes shouting threats that he would kill her, but she made good her escape and reported the incident to the police. She identified defendant as her assailant.

Finally, Catherine A. testified that one night in 1977 a man driving a station wagon approached her as she was walking along a street in San Bernardino; he offered to pay her for sexual services; she accepted and entered the vehicle, the man pulled a gun and said, "All right, you fucking whore bitch. I've got you now," and drove on; when they arrived at a



remote area, the man told her to get in the back of the station wagon and remove her clothing; he repeatedly said he had to kill her; when she asked why, he responded otherwise she would go to the police; she replied she would not and generally attempted to mollify him; he sodomized her until she bled, forced her to orally copulate him and masturbated in her face; he beat her breasts and regarded them with obsession; he took her underpants, saying he wanted them for a collection he kept; eventually, he told her to get out of the car; when she did so, he began to drive off, but then turned the car back; as she hid in a nearby cemetery, he drove up and down for about 20 minutes and eventually left; she did not report the incident at that time and charges were never filed. At trial, she identified defendant as her assailant.

In its case-in-chief, the defense endeavored to show death was not the appropriate penalty: defendant had a traumatic childhood, was mildly mentally retarded, had low intelligence and poor judgment, and was in essence a 12-year-old boy in the body of a man; at the time of the crimes he was affected by posttraumatic stress disorder as a result of military service in Vietnam and by brief reactive psychosis; he had made an excellent adjustment to incarceration, had become sincerely religious, and would behave well in prison and pose no danger to others.

To support its position, the defense introduced evidence, through defendant's mother and sister and expert witnesses, concerning defendant's life before commission of the crimes in question. The evidence shows a traumatic birth preceded by a difficult and prolonged labor; slow development of speech and walking; parental divorce, followed by kidnap by his father, ultimate return to his mother, and thereafter care alternating between a disturbed mother and a strict grandmother; domination by a cruel and overbearing sister; and social and academic difficulty in school. At nine years of age, defendant was examined by a neurologist, who diagnosed him as mildly mentally retarded with possible brain damage.

Defendant served two years in the Job Corps and then enlisted in the Army. During his eight years military service he did two tours of duty in Vietnam, totaling almost three years. On his return to the United States, defendant had difficulty adjusting to the less structured environment of the peacetime military; he experienced nightmares and suffered from depression. In 1973 he married a woman 12 years his senior who had 4 children by a previous marriage. The union quickly ended in divorce, as defendant was unable to shoulder responsibility and was closer in mental and emotional level to the children than to his wife.

In 1975 defendant attempted to reenlist in the Army, but was refused. Thirty years old, he returned to his mother's home. He was unable to learn

a usable skill or to hold a job. In 1976 he attacked Kim P. and was sent to jail. In 1977 he was released. Later that year he killed Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe.

Dr. Hunt, the neurologist who had examined defendant at age nine, testified defendant had suffered organic brain damage and was mildly mentally retarded and not amenable to treatment; he appeared to suffer from no specific mental disease, nor was there any plain psychiatric explanation for his behavior, although he may have been psychotic during commission of the crimes in question. Dr. Hunt believed defendant had suffered definite impairment of his mental functions and therefore should not be sentenced to death.

Dr. Robert Postman, a psychologist, testified defendant was of below average intelligence, was probably mildly mentally retarded and perhaps had an antisocial personality disorder; at the time of the crimes in question he was suffering from brief reactive psychosis rooted in part in a deep hatred of women. Dr. Postman believed defendant would pose no danger to others in the structured setting of prison and would be productive there.

Thomas S. Wulbrecht, director of the Vietnam Veterans Outreach Center in Riverside, testified about defendant's experiences in Vietnam and their effects on his psyche. Wulbrecht stated defendant exhibited chronic post-traumatic stress disorder overlaid with an antisocial personality disorder; posttraumatic stress disorder could lead to a dissociative state wherein the subject would revert to the "survivor mode" of combat in an "altered state of consciousness"; the commission of the crimes in question was consistent with behavior in such a state; it was also consistent with behavior under brief reactive psychosis.

As evidence defendant would not pose a danger to others if he were sentenced to life imprisonment without possibility of parole, the defense presented the testimony of three correctional officers and two fellow inmates of defendant.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle testified that during defendant's confinement in the county rehabilitation center he conducted himself well and never caused any disciplinary problems; on one occasion when Deputy Coyle was attacked by other inmates and lost control of his gun, at danger to himself defendant pushed the other inmates against a wall to prevent their obtaining the gun.

Sergeant Gerald Riley, formerly a correctional officer on "Death Row" at San Quentin Prison, testified defendant adapted readily to incarceration and

2

was "an outstanding prisoner" and had "never been any problem"; he gets along with everybody well; he follows the rules; he seems to have the intelligence of a fourth- or fifth-grader; he is a hard worker and eagerly does favors for the staff and other inmates; although when he arrived on Death Row, he had an obsessive interest in pornography, he has since started studying the Bible and become a born-again Christian; as a result, he has put away pornography and become an even better prisoner than he had previously been. Sergeant Riley believed defendant would pose no danger to others in prison. Norvell Greene, a correctional officer on Death Row, gave similar testimony.

Mariney Joseph and William Payton, death row inmates with defendant, testified to their Bible study with defendant and the marked change it had produced in him.

Following closing argument, the court announced its penalty decision. Thereafter, the court denied defendant's automatic motion for modification of penalty (former § 190.4, subd. (e)) and imposed judgment of death.

II. CONTENTIONS

Defendant makes several claims attacking the judgment of death. As will appear, none requires reversal.

A. The Court's Jurisdiction to Decide Penalty.

(1) Defendant contends that under the 1977 death penalty law the court was without jurisdiction to decide the issue of penalty when, as here, a jury had decided the issue of guilt.

Except as provided otherwise by statute, "Superior courts have original [subject matter] jurisdiction in all causes," criminal as well as civil. (Cal. Const., art. VI, § 10.) "Inherent in subject matter jurisdiction is the power to inquire into the facts, to apply the law and to declare the punishment." (*Burris v. Superior Court* (1974) 43 Cal.App.3d 530, 537 [117 Cal.Rptr. 898]; accord, *People v. Brown* (1970) 10 Cal.App.3d 169, 175 [88 Cal.Rptr. 801], citing authorities.) We find nothing in the 1977 death penalty law that denies the court power to decide the issue of penalty in a case in which a jury has decided the issue of guilt.

In arguing to the contrary defendant relies on former section 190.4, which provided in relevant part as follows.

"(b) If defendant was convicted by the court sitting without a jury, the trier of fact at the penalty hearing shall be a jury unless a jury is waived by

the defendant and the people, in which case the trier of fact shall be the court. If the defendant was convicted by a plea of guilty, the trier of fact shall be a jury unless a jury is waived by the defendant and the people.

"(c) If the trier of fact which convicted the defendant of a crime for which he may be subjected to the death penalty was a jury, the same jury shall consider any plea of not guilty by reason of insanity pursuant to [Penal Code] Section 1026, the truth of any special circumstances which may be alleged, and the penalty to be applied, unless for good cause shown the court discharges that jury in which case a new jury shall be drawn. The court shall state facts in support of the finding of good cause upon the record and cause them to be entered into the minutes." (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 12, p. 1261.)

We do not read the foregoing provisions to deny the court jurisdiction to decide the issue of penalty when a jury has decided the issue of guilt. Subdivision (b) was evidently intended to grant defendants who had waived jury trial on the issue of guilt the right to a penalty determination by a jury. Subdivision (c), in turn, was evidently intended to provide that when guilt had been determined by a jury, the same jury should decide the remaining issues unless discharged for good cause, i.e., to declare that defendants who had been convicted by a jury were not entitled to have a different jury determine the issues of special circumstance, sanity, or penalty. Whether read separately or together, these provisions patently do not affect the subject matter jurisdiction of the court. Consequently, the court had jurisdiction to determine the issue of penalty in defendant's case.

B. Waiver of Trial by Jury.

(2a) Defendant contends his waiver of trial by jury on the issue of penalty was invalid. He maintains the court's failure to inform him of the effect of jury deadlock under the 1977 death penalty law and its asserted misleading advice concerning the need for jury unanimity precluded him from making an intelligent and understanding waiver. (E.g., *Carnley v. Cochran* (1961) 369 U.S. 506, 516 [8 L.Ed.2d 70, 82 S.Ct. 884]; *In re Tahl* (1969) 1 Cal.3d 122, 131, 133 [81 Cal.Rptr. 577, 460 P.2d 449].)

Concerning jury deadlock, former section 190.4, subdivision (b) provided: "If the trier of fact is a jury and has been unable to reach a unanimous verdict as to what the penalty shall be, the court shall dismiss the jury and impose a punishment of confinement in state prison for life without possibility of parole." In advising defendant of his right to a penalty jury and the



implications of a waiver, the court made no reference to the effect of a jury deadlock, but stated: "You understand, also, that if you do waive jury and submit it to the Court, the Court will act solely. *If you have a jury trial, before a verdict can be returned either way, it requires unanimous agreement of all 12 jurors; do you understand that?*" (Italics added.) Defendant concedes the court's statement was technically correct, but argues that in omitting the consequences of a deadlock it was prejudicially misleading.

(3) It is settled a defendant does not have a constitutional right to jury trial on penalty. (*Spaziano v. Florida* (1984) 468 U.S. 447, 458-459 [82 L.Ed.2d 340, 104 S.Ct. 3154] [federal Constitution]; *People v. Hough* (1945) 26 Cal.2d 618, 620-621 [160 P.2d 549] [state Constitution].) In *Hicks v. Oklahoma* (1980) 447 U.S. 343 [65 L.Ed.2d 175, 100 S.Ct. 2227], however, the United States Supreme Court stated: "Where" —as in California—"a State has provided for the imposition of criminal punishment in the discretion of the trial jury, . . . [t]he defendant in such a case has a substantial and legitimate expectation that he will be deprived of his liberty only to the extent determined by the jury in the exercise of its statutory discretion [citation], and that liberty interest is one that the Fourteenth Amendment preserves against arbitrary deprivation by the State." (447 U.S. at p. 346 [65 L.Ed.2d at p. 180].)

(2b) In the instant case, having reviewed the question closely, we are of the opinion there was no such arbitrary deprivation. Rather, the record reveals a knowing, intelligent and voluntary waiver by defendant of his statutory right to trial by jury on the issue of penalty. Defendant was represented by two apparently competent counsel who over the course of several days discussed with him "at length" the consequences and nature of his proposed waiver. Absent an assertion or evidence to the contrary, we presume that competent counsel would have informed defendant of the effect of a jury deadlock. (Cf. *People v. Hendricks* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 584, 592-593 [238 Cal.Rptr. 66, 737 P.2d 1350].) Counsel in defendant's presence expressed on the record their sound tactical reasons for advising defendant to waive a jury and consenting to the waiver.⁴ The court, before

⁴Counsel explained: "Number one. It is a tactical decision on our part based upon conversations that counsel, Mr. Wolfe and I have had with friends, people in the community, other attorneys, competent trial criminal law attorneys in the area. After a complete review of the facts of the individual case, and, lastly, based upon conversations with a Dr. Linda Mesa, an expert psychologist on jury selection in death penalty cases, based upon those reasons, and in talking to Mr. Robertson, we feel it is to his advantage and the best advice [sic] that he, in fact, give up his right to have a jury trial on this issue, and instead consent to have the matter heard as a court trial.

"I would also indicate to the Court that we have explained to Mr. Robertson, and he realizes that this does not mean that he would gain a favorable advantage by waiving the jury, because as he well knows the Court is limited to making a decision of either imposing the death

accepting defendant's waiver, engaged him in an extensive and thorough voir dire expressly directed to determining his waiver was knowing, intelligent and voluntary.⁴ Although the court would have done better to explain

penalty or imposing the punishment of life without possibility of parole. By him waiving the jury does not, and he realizes this, gain an advantage as to one of those punishments as against the other punishment."

¹The relevant colloquy was as follows: "THE COURT: Mr. Robertson, under the law you do have a right to waive your right to jury. Of course, the District Attorney has a right to a jury trial, too. Before the Court can accept it, it will require a waiver from the District Attorney's office, also. Under the law the Court, although you have the right to do that, the Court is required to make inquiry of you to be sure that it is a knowing and intelligent waiver before the Court can consent to it. So, I am going to go through some questions which have been provided to me by the District Attorney as a condition of their consenting to waive the jury, also, and I want to discuss this with you very briefly.

"You understand that your position of dire or severe jeopardy in the rehearing of your trial's penalty phase will not be reduced by the fact you are choosing a court trial rather than a jury trial, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You also understand that you should be aware that you are in exactly the same jeopardy regardless of the method of trial which you personally will choose? Your position will not be altered in any degree. Neither the evidence nor the legally appropriate outcome dictated by the evidence will be altered, only the avenue of your alternate sentencing will be changed in any way, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You understand, also, that if you do waive jury and submit it to the Court, the Court will act solely. If you have a jury trial, before a verdict can be returned either way, it requires unanimous agreement of all 12 jurors, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, Your Honor.

"THE COURT: And understanding that you still wish to waive and give up your right to have a jury?

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You understand that my personal philosophy, if any, concerning [the] death penalty will not affect or interfere with my evaluation of the evidence or application of the law, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: Under my constitutional oath I'm required to apply the law the way it is whether I personally agree with it or not. My personal philosophy has nothing to do with it. Do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: In other words, you, by waiving your right to a jury trial, are doing so with the awareness that the Court will behave as a jury, a jury that has sworn that it will sentence you to death if appropriate under the law and the evidence, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: And the other side of that, of course, is that the Court will sentence you to life in prison without the possibility of parole if the Court finds, after reviewing all the evidence, that that is appropriate under the law and the evidence, you understand that, also?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: You understand that by waiving your right to a jury trial on the issue of your penalty and by requesting a court trial you are not lessening, reducing or eliminating the possibility of your penalty being set at death if the evidence supports such a penalty, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

2

to defendant the effect of a jury deadlock, its omission does not invalidate defendant's waiver. Defendant's requirements for an effective waiver are too stringent for any situation; no waiver requires the court to explain every single conceivable benefit and burden of the choice being made.⁶

Nor, as defendant argues, does the court's failure to inform him that it would automatically review any verdict of death returned by a jury, require a different conclusion. We have previously held that a failure to so advise a defendant under the 1978 death penalty law does not vitiate a jury waiver. (*People v. Deere* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 353, 359 [222 Cal.Rptr. 13, 710 P.2d 925].) The same is true under the 1977 statute.

Finally, we reject defendant's claim the court failed to conduct the hearing on his jury waiver with the "special attention and care" that he asserts his allegedly "borderline intelligence" merited. The record is otherwise.

C. Boykin-Tahl Waiver.

Following defendant's waiver of jury trial, counsel stipulated the court could read and consider the former testimony of 21 specified witnesses, with the understanding either side could if it wished call any of the witnesses for

"THE COURT: You understand that by waiving your right to jury trial you are not receiving any promises from anyone, either express or implied, of leniency or special consideration, do you understand that?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: Having been made aware of the Court's legal obligations and the Court's planned course of conduct required by the law, is it your desire to give up your right to a jury trial on the issue of your penalty and request a court trial?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: In making your decision to waive your rights to a jury trial, has anyone made any direct or implied threats to you?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

"THE COURT: Or has anybody made any direct or implied promises to you?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

"THE COURT: In making your decision to waive your right to a jury trial, do you believe that you have received any kind of pressure from anyone?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

"THE COURT: Is your decision to waive your right to a jury trial freely and voluntarily made?"

"THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir.

"THE COURT: And do you have any questions concerning your waiver?"

"THE DEFENDANT: No, sir.

"THE COURT: I take it counsel again join with the defendant in the waiver?"

"MR. WELCH: Counsel joins, yes, Your Honor.

⁶We recognize that *Harris v. State* (1983) 295 Md. 329 [455 A.2d 979, 984-985], supports defendant's argument that his waiver was ineffective. However, we find its reasoning unpersuasive and decline to follow it here. (See 455 A.2d at pp. 985-986 (conc. & dis. opn. of Murphy, C. J.).)

additional testimony. Defendant assented to the stipulation. The prior testimony dealt with the circumstances of the crimes and the background to defendant's statements to the police and was given at defendant's preliminary hearing, the special hearing on the admissibility of his confession, and his first trial. The parties called 3 of the 21 witnesses whose prior testimony was submitted, as well as 20 additional witnesses.

(4a) Citing *Boykin v. Alabama* (1969) 395 U.S. 238 [23 L.Ed.2d 274, 89 S.Ct. 1709], *In re Tahl*, supra, 1 Cal.3d 122 and their progeny, defendant claims the court erred in failing to advise him and obtain on-the-record waivers of his constitutional rights to a jury trial, to confrontation and cross-examination and against compulsory self-incrimination.

(5) Under the rule of *Boykin v. Alabama*, supra, 395 U.S. 238, and *In re Tahl*, supra, 1 Cal.3d 122, as extended in *Bunnell v. Superior Court* (1975) 13 Cal.3d 592 [119 Cal.Rptr. 302, 531 P.2d 1086] and other cases, "when the defendant agrees to a submission procedure, such as a guilty plea or a submission on the preliminary hearing transcript, by virtue of which he surrenders one or more of the three specified rights [jury trial, confrontation and privilege against self-incrimination]" (*People v. Hendricks*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at p. 592), the record must reflect that he was advised of and personally waived the applicable right or rights. (*Bunnell*, supra, at p. 605.) When the submission is a guilty plea or "tantamount to a plea of guilty" (*In re Mosley* (1970) 1 Cal.3d 913, 924 [83 Cal.Rptr. 809, 464 P.2d 473]) the *Boykin-Tahl* requirements are constitutionally compelled. (*Id.* at p. 926, fn. 10; see *People v. Levey* (1973) 8 Cal.3d 648, 652 [105 Cal.Rptr. 516, 504 P.2d 452].) When, however, the submission is in fact not tantamount to a guilty plea—when "it appears on the whole that the defendant advanced a substantial defense" (*People v. Wright* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 487, 497 [233 Cal.Rptr. 69, 729 P.2d 260])—the *Boykin-Tahl* advisements and waivers are not constitutionally compelled, but are required only as a matter of judicial policy. (*Ibid.*; see *People v. Hendricks*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at p. 592; cf. *People v. Gray* (1982) 135 Cal.App.3d 859, 869 [185 Cal.Rptr. 772] [hybrid proceeding].)

We have not previously had occasion to determine whether the *Boykin-Tahl* rule applies at the penalty phase of a capital case, nor has the United States Supreme Court addressed the application of *Boykin* to penalty trials. Assuming, without deciding, that the requirements of *Boykin-Tahl* would in some circumstances apply to a submission of the issue of penalty on the transcript of prior proceedings, this is not such a case.

(6) A "submission" within the meaning of *Tahl*, supra, 1 Cal.3d 122 and *Bunnell*, supra, 13 Cal.3d 592 occurs when a defendant gives up his



right to trial by jury and, unless otherwise specified, the right to present additional evidence in his own defense and agrees the court can decide his case on the basis of the transcript of prior proceedings. (*Bunnell v. Superior Court*, supra, 13 Cal.3d at p. 604; see *People v. Hendricks*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at p. 593.) Although the parties may reserve the right to present additional evidence, the essential components of a submission are waiver of a jury trial and, with respect to the witnesses who testified in the prior proceedings, waiver of the right to confrontation in the present proceeding. (See *People v. Wright*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at p. 496; *People v. Hendricks*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at p. 593, and cases cited; cf. *People v. Phillips* (1985) 172 Cal.App.3d 670 [218 Cal.Rptr. 524].) When the submission is a "slow plea" or "tantamount to a plea of guilty," the defendant also gives up his privilege against self-incrimination. (*People v. Levey*, supra, 8 Cal.3d at p. 652.) Thus, a "submission" is defined by the rights a defendant surrenders.

(4c) Here, as indicated, defendant had no constitutional right at the penalty phase to a jury trial. His waiver of the statutory right, moreover, was not a consequence of his stipulation to admission of the witnesses' former testimony, but preceded it. (Cf. *People v. Phillips*, supra, 172 Cal.App.3d at p. 673.) Further, by agreeing to the stipulation defendant did not incriminate himself by an "involuntary confession of guilt" (*Wright*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at p. 495) or, in terms applicable to the penalty phase, an involuntary concession that death was the appropriate penalty; to the contrary, he offered a complete and skillful defense. Nor did defendant surrender the right to confront and cross-examine the witnesses against him; rather, defendant expressly reserved the right to call the witnesses whose former testimony was admitted. As we recognized in *People v. Hendricks*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at pages 592-593, involving counsel's failure in a jury trial to present a defense, there is no surrender of any one or more of the three specified constitutional rights "when the defendant undergoes—and thereby exercises his right to—a jury trial and has the opportunity to cross-examine the witnesses against him and to refuse to incriminate himself." (Italics added.) We perceive no reason for a different conclusion when the defendant undergoes a court trial.

Here defendant had the opportunity in the prior proceedings to confront and cross-examine the witnesses whose former testimony was admitted and he exercised that right. He preserved the opportunity—by reserving the right to call the witnesses—in the penalty trial. In these circumstances, counsel's choice ultimately to exercise defendant's right of confrontation in only a limited manner was not a "submission," but rather, was no more than a tactical decision within counsel's discretion to make. (See *People v. Hendricks*, supra, 43 Cal.3d at pp. 592-594; *People v. Ratliff* (1986) 41 Cal.3d 675, 697 [224 Cal.Rptr. 705, 715 P.2d 665]; *People v. Williams*

(1970) 2 Cal.3d 894, 905 [88 Cal.Rptr. 208, 471 P.2d 1008]; *People v. Hall* (1979) 95 Cal.App.3d 299, 314-316 [157 Cal.Rptr. 107]; see also *People v. Chasco* (1969) 276 Cal.App.2d 271, 274-276 [80 Cal.Rptr. 667] (opn. by Kaus, P. J.). "Once a defendant has elected to proceed with a contested trial, rather than plead guilty or accept sentencing based upon a preliminary examination transcript, the manner of presenting evidence . . . becomes one of trial tactics properly vested in counsel, at least in the absence of a conflict between counsel and his client." (*People v. Ratliff*, *supra*, p. 697, citing *People v. Hill* (1971) 19 Cal.App.3d 306, 315-316 [96 Cal.Rptr. 813]; see also *People v. Frierson* (1985) 39 Cal.3d 803, 818, fn. 8 [218 Cal.Rptr. 73, 705 P.2d 396].) Although defendant would have us reach a contrary conclusion based on the sheer number of witnesses whose testimony was admitted, we perceive no meaningful basis for the distinction.

(7) We recognize that trial counsel in the guise of a tactical choice cannot deprive a defendant of his basic constitutional rights (*People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 39 Cal.3d at pp. 812-817; *Townsend v. Superior Court* (1975) 15 Cal.3d 774, 781 [126 Cal.Rptr. 251, 543 P.2d 619]) and that the *Boykin-Tahl* rule applies to tactical decisions that implicate those rights (e.g., *People v. Hall* (1980) 28 Cal.3d 143, 157, fn. 9 [167 Cal.Rptr. 844, 616 P.2d 826]). In the instant case there was no deprivation. Rather, counsel reserved the right to call and cross-examine all the witnesses, but as a tactical matter determined it was to defendant's advantage not to have the witnesses testify in person.

(4d) Even assuming, arguendo, that the stipulation in this case constituted a "submission" within the meaning of *Tahl*, *supra*, 1 Cal.3d 122 and *Bunnell*, *supra*, 13 Cal.3d 592, clearly the submission was not tantamount to a concession that death was the appropriate penalty. In these circumstances the trial court was not constitutionally compelled to adhere to the requirements of *Boykin-Tahl* (*Wright*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at pp. 495, 497); hence, the reasonable possibility standard of review applies. (*People v. Brown* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 432, 448 [250 Cal.Rptr. 604, 758 P.2d 1135].)

Unless we indulge in mere speculation and conjecture, on this record we can come to no conclusion other than the following: Had defendant been advised of his right of confrontation and privilege against self-incrimination and then validly waived his rights, the submission procedure would have been the same with the same result. Had he instead chosen not to make the waivers, the result likewise would have been the same. The witnesses whose former testimony was admitted had been cross-examined at one of the prior proceedings and in some cases at more than one. Consequently, if defendant had chosen not to make a waiver, all or at least substantially all of the 18 witnesses whose prior testimony was admitted by stipulation and who did

2

not testify would have given live testimony to the same or substantially the same effect. We thus conclude that the court's error, if any, in failing to give the required advisements and take defendant's waivers was nonprejudicial.

D. Use of Unadjudicated Criminal Activity.

1. Due Process.

Former section 190.3 permitted the presentation of penalty phase evidence of "other criminal activity by the defendant which involved the use or attempted use of force or violence," and provided that "criminal activity does not require a conviction." At defendant's penalty trial Ernest F. and Catherine A. testified to defendant's attacks upon them. In neither instance had charges been filed against defendant.

(8) Defendant contends that admission of prior unadjudicated incidents of criminal activity violates due process. We considered and rejected a similar claim in *People v. Balderas* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 144, 204-205 [222 Cal.Rptr. 184, 711 P.2d 480], decided under the 1978 death penalty law. (Accord, *People v. Gates* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 1168, 1202 [240 Cal.Rptr. 666, 743 P.2d 301].) As defendant acknowledges, the 1977 law is identical in relevant part. (See generally *People v. Phillips* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 29, 69-72 [222 Cal.Rptr. 127, 711 P.2d 423].) Because defendant advances no persuasive reason to reconsider *Balderas*, we adhere to that decision.

2. Statute of Limitations.

(9) Relying on *Phillips*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d 29, and section 15, defining a crime in part by the punishments imposed after conviction,⁷ defendant asserts that because prosecution of the 1973 Ernest F. attack and the 1977 Catherine A. attack was barred by the statute of limitations, he could not be convicted of either incident; hence neither constituted a "crime" within the meaning of the death penalty statute. Although defendant failed to advance a statute of limitations objection below, we nevertheless consider the objection here. (Cf. *People v. Chadd* (1981) 28 Cal.3d 739, 756-757 [170 Cal.Rptr. 798, 621 P.2d 837].)

In *Phillips* we held the term "criminal activity" in former section 190.3 includes more than prior felony convictions, but excludes offenses for which

⁷Section 15 provides in relevant part: "A crime or public offense is an act committed or omitted in violation of a law forbidding or commanding it, and to which is annexed, upon conviction, either of the following punishments: ['(1) 1. Death, ['(2) 2. Imprisonment, ['(3) 3. Fine, ['(4) 4. Removal from office; or, ['(5) 5. Disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit in this State."

the defendant has been acquitted and "nonoffenses for which the defendant could not even be tried." (41 Cal.3d at pp. 71-72.) As subsequent language in *Phillips* makes clear, our purpose was to define the kinds of behavior by the defendant the statute makes relevant to choice of sentence—to wit—"actual conduct" involving violence or threat of violence that demonstrates the violation of a penal statute. (*Id.* at p. 72 & fn. 24; cf. *People v. Gates*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d 1168, 1203 [probative value of conduct, not conviction, in penalty phase].) To exclude violent criminal behavior simply because its prosecution is time-barred would be to ignore the plain terms of former section 190.3 as well as its underlying purpose—i.e., that the trier of fact, in determining penalty, make an individualized determination on the basis of the character of the offender as well as the circumstances of the offense. (See *Zant v. Stephens* (1983) 462 U.S. 862, 879 [77 L.Ed.2d 235, 103 S.Ct. 2733]; *People v. Jennings* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 963, 981-982 [251 Cal.Rptr. 278, 760 P.2d 475] [1978 law]; see generally *People v. Phillips*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d at pp. 69-72.)

¹ The conduct underlying the Ernest F. and Catherine A. attacks clearly falls within one or more penal statutes (e.g., §§ 261 [rape], 207 [kidnaping], 288a, subd. (c) [forcible oral copulation], 286, subd. (c) [forcible sodomy]); hence it was properly considered as other "criminal activity." (See generally *People v. Jennings*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d at pp. 981-982.)

Defendant argues additionally that because the statute of limitations had run on the incidents, evidence of the alleged offenses was inadmissible under the due process clauses of the federal and state Constitutions. In support, he argues the evidence related to attacks remote in time and thus difficult to defend against. We doubt whether either attack—that on Ernest F. in 1973 or on Catherine A. in 1977—can properly be characterized as "remote." Nor does the statute of limitations of itself embody a due process limit on the time within which a defendant can be required to defend against a particular charge. Rather, as the United States Supreme Court recognized in *United States v. Marion* (1971) 404 U.S. 307, 322 [30 L.Ed.2d 468, 92 S.Ct. 455], statutes of limitation "represent legislative assessments of relative interests of the State and the defendant in administering and receiving justice; . . ." That these assessments are flexible and not immutable is demonstrated, inter alia, by the Legislature's frequent amendment of section 800, proscribing the limitations period for serious felonies, including defendant's criminal activity. (See Historical Note, West's Ann. Pen. Code (1985 ed.) foll. § 800, p. 194.)

In *People v. Morris* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 1, 14-15 [249 Cal.Rptr. 119, 756 P.2d 843] we rejected the claim that a time-barred felony may not form the predicate for a felony-murder special circumstance. "A fortiori, there is no

2

bar to consideration of [time-barred] felonious conduct involving force or the threat of force as an aggravating factor." (*Jennings*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d at p. 982.)

3. Evidence Code Section 352.

(10) Defendant objected to admission of the Ernest F. and Catherine A. evidence on Evidence Code section 352 grounds. The court overruled the objection, but granted defendant leave to move to strike the evidence at a later time. Defendant failed to make a subsequent motion to strike and expressly withdrew his objection to the evidence. He now argues the court erred in failing to make an explicit on-the-record finding that the probative value of the evidence outweighed its prejudicial effect. (*People v. Green* (1980) 27 Cal.3d 1, 25 [164 Cal.Rptr. 1, 609 P.2d 468].)

Defendant, having withdrawn his objection to the evidence, cannot now complain of its admission. (11) Further, we reject the proposition that at the penalty phase of a capital trial the court has discretion under Evidence Code section 352 to exclude evidence of unadjudicated criminal activity involving violence. To the contrary, the evidence is expressly made admissible by former section 190.3. (See *People v. Karis* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 612, 641 [250 Cal.Rptr. 659, 758 P.2d 1189] [1978 law].)

4. Reliability and Sufficiency of the Evidence.

(12a) Defendant complains evidence of the Ernest F. and Catherine A. offenses was unreliable, as each was established by only a single witness. Our law, however, expressly provides that the testimony of a single witness is sufficient to establish a fact. (Evid. Code, § 411.) Any contradictions, as defendant asserts, or other weakness in the witness's testimony are matters to be explored on cross-examination and argued to the trier of fact. The reliability of the evidence is safeguarded by the requirement that the trier of fact may consider the evidence only if it determines the other crimes have been proved beyond a reasonable doubt. (*Robertson I.*, *supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 53-55.)

Defendant maintains that in neither instance did the evidence establish "criminal activity" beyond a reasonable doubt. (13) In reviewing the sufficiency of the evidence, our task is to determine "whether, after viewing the evidence in the light most favorable to the prosecution, any rational trier of fact could have found the essential elements of the crime beyond a reasonable doubt." (*People v. Johnson* (1980) 26 Cal.3d 557, 576 [162 Cal.Rptr. 431, 606 P.2d 738, 16 A.L.R.4th 1255], quoting *Jackson v. Virginia* (1979) 443 U.S. 307, 319 [61 L.Ed.2d 560, 99 S.Ct. 2781], italics in

original; accord, *People v. Guerra* (1985) 40 Cal.3d 377, 385 [220 Cal. Rptr. 374, 708 P.2d 1252].) (12b) Applying this test, we conclude that a rational trier of fact could have found beyond a reasonable doubt that defendant had used force or the threat of force to compel F. and A. to commit oral copulation (§ 288a, subd. (c)).

5. Lack of Notice.

(14a) Before defendant's first trial the prosecution gave notice that it would introduce evidence of the Kim P. attack in aggravation at the penalty phase, which it did. The prosecution did not give notice that it would introduce evidence of the Ernest F. and Catherine A. attacks, nor did it attempt to introduce such evidence. More than three months before commencement of the penalty phase retrial, however, the prosecution gave notice that it would introduce in aggravation evidence concerning the Ernest F. and Catherine A. attacks, as well as the Kim P. attack. Defendant claims the Ernest F. and Catherine A. evidence was inadmissible under the notice requirement of former section 190.3.¹

The record is unclear that defendant raised the notice objection below. Assuming arguendo that he did so, he subsequently, for tactical reasons, expressly withdrew his objections to the Ernest F. and Catherine A. evidence; hence he may not raise the claim on appeal. (*People v. Rogers* (1978) 21 Cal.3d 542, 547-548 [146 Cal.Rptr. 732, 579 P.2d 1048].)

Defendant's objection in any event lacks merit. The meaning of "trial" varies depending on the context of its use. (See generally *People v. Overstreet* (1986) 42 Cal.3d 891, 896 [231 Cal.Rptr. 213, 726 P.2d 1288] [lead opn. of Broussard, J.], 902-903 [dis. opn. of Grodin, J.; Lucas, J. and Panelli, J., conc.].) (15) As it is commonly and ordinarily construed, the word "trial" refers broadly to the formal examination of the matter in issue in a judicial tribunal for the purpose of determining such issue. (See Webster's Third New Internat. Dict. (1961) p. 2439, col. 3, definition 2.) (14b) Where the question of notice arises in the context of the initial trial in which the guilt and penalty phases occur in immediate sequence and thus are part of a unitary proceeding, we have construed "trial" as the whole proceeding; hence notice must be given in advance of the guilt phase. (*People v. Miranda* (1987) 44 Cal.3d 57, 96-97 [241 Cal.Rptr. 594, 744 P.2d 1127].) Where, however, as here, the notice issue arises in the context of a second trial—i.e., a "retrial"—following a successful appeal, "trial" must

¹Former section 190.3 provided in relevant part that "no evidence may be presented by the prosecution in aggravation unless notice of the evidence to be introduced has been given to the defendant within a reasonable period of time, as determined by the court, prior to trial." (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 11, p. 1239.)

reasonably be construed to mean the judicial proceeding in which the matter in issue is again examined and resolved. Only this construction serves both the evident purpose of the notice provision—viz., "to advise an accused of the evidence against him so that he may have a reasonable opportunity to prepare a defense at the penalty trial" (*Miranda, supra*, at p. 96 [1978 law])—and the overriding purpose of section 190.3 that the jury "be made aware of all of the factors bearing on the penalty decision" (*People v. Jennings, supra*, 46 Cal.3d at p. 987 [1978 law]). We conclude, therefore, that the "trial" to which former section 190.3 refers embraces the original trial, as defined above, or the retrial, be it of the entire proceeding or the penalty phase only.

Pursuant to the foregoing, former section 190.3 required the prosecution to give notice of aggravating evidence at a reasonable time prior to trial or retrial. By filing its notice more than three months prior to retrial of the penalty phase, the prosecution satisfied the notice requirement of the statute.

6. Double Jeopardy.

(16) By analogy to the constitutional prohibition against retrial after acquittal or increased charges or punishment following a successful appeal (e.g., *Blackledge v. Perry* (1974) 417 U.S. 21 [40 L.Ed.2d 628, 94 S.Ct. 2098]; *North Carolina v. Pearce* (1969) 395 U.S. 711 [23 L.Ed.2d 656, 89 S.Ct. 2072]), defendant argues that because the prosecution failed to introduce the F. and A. incidents at his first trial, double jeopardy principles preclude their use at retrial. (See *Arizona v. Rumsey* (1984) 467 U.S. 203, 210-211 [81 L.Ed.2d 164, 104 S.Ct. 2305].)

Defendant's argument is meritless. The prohibition against double jeopardy protects a defendant from being placed twice in jeopardy for the same offense. (U.S. Const. Amend. V; Cal. Const., art. I, § 15; see generally *People v. Melton* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 713, 756, fn. 17 [244 Cal.Rptr. 867, 750 P.2d 741].) The prohibition has no bearing on the kind or quantity of evidence that may be introduced in successive trials of an issue, nor does it bar the use of new evidence. Defendant was never once in jeopardy for any offense arising out of the attacks against Ernest F. and Catherine A. The prosecution, unaware of the incidents at the first trial, merely introduced them into evidence at the second trial, as it was entitled to do.

E. Circumstances of the Kim P. Attack.

As a consequence of the attack on Kim P., defendant was charged with four felony counts: kidnapping (§ 209); assault with a deadly weapon

(§ 245, subd. (a)); assault by means of force likely to produce great bodily injury (*ibid.*); and "sex perversion" (§ 288a). Pursuant to a negotiated disposition, defendant subsequently pled guilty to violation of section 288a—oral copulation by use of force or violence—in exchange for dismissal of the kidnapping and assault charges. At defendant's penalty trial, the prosecution called Kim P. to testify regarding the underlying circumstances of defendant's section 288a conviction as well as the other charges that were dismissed. (17) Although he made no objection below, defendant now contends Kim P.'s testimony amounted to an impermissible relitigation of both the section 288a conviction and the collateral dismissed charges.

In *People v. Gates*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at page 1203, we rejected a claim under the 1978 law that the prosecution should not be allowed to present testimony concerning a prior conviction involving violence to which the defendant offered to stipulate. We stated: "When dealing with violent conduct it is not the fact of conviction which is probative in the penalty phase, but rather the conduct of the defendant which gave rise to the offense." (Italics in original.) Hence, the statute permits the introduction of all evidence of violent crimes whether or not they resulted in a conviction, except those of which the defendant has been acquitted. (*Ibid.*; accord, *People v. Karis*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d 612, 640; *People v. Melton*, *supra*, 44 Cal.3d 713, 754; see also *People v. Ghent* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 739, 774 [239 Cal.Rptr. 82, 739 P.2d 1250] [evidence of dismissed charges].) This principle is equally applicable to the 1977 statute, which is identical in relevant part. (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 11, p. 1259.)

Relying on *People v. Harvey* (1979) 25 Cal.3d 754, 758 [159 Cal.Rptr. 696, 602 P.2d 396], defendant urges that introduction of evidence of the charges dismissed pursuant to his plea bargain violated the understanding implicit in the bargain that he would suffer no adverse sentencing consequences by reason of the facts underlying the dismissed counts. In *People v. Melton*, *supra*, 44 Cal.3d at pages 755-756, we rejected the identical contention. For the reasons stated therein, defendant's argument must fail.

F. Admissibility of Defendant's Statements to Experts.

(18) Although he failed to object at trial, defendant asserts error in the admission in the prosecution's case-in-chief of expert testimony relating several statements he made in the course of psychiatric and psychological interviews.* He complains the evidence was irrelevant to the determination

*Defendant complains, inter alia, of the following statements: (1) he once contracted venereal disease while in Vietnam; (2) he had a consensual homosexual encounter in prison; (3) during his eight years in the Army, he once was AWOL; (4) he missed some therapy sessions during the probation period before the homicides; (5) he once received a traffic ticket; (6) he

of penalty (e.g., *People v. Boyd* (1985) 38 Cal.3d 762, 775-776 [215 Cal.Rptr. 1, 700 P.2d 782]) and violative of the principles of reliability (*People v. Murtishaw* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 733, 771 [175 Cal.Rptr. 738, 631 P.2d 446]) and guided discretion (*Woodson v. North Carolina* (1976) 428 U.S. 280, 302-303 [49 L.Ed.2d 944, 96 S.Ct. 2978]) applicable to capital sentencing.

In *Murtishaw*, *supra*, this court noted that under the 1977 death penalty law "evidence of defendant's character and mental condition" may be admitted at the penalty phase even if not specifically linked to a statutory sentencing factor. (29 Cal.3d at p. 773; see *People v. Boyd*, *supra*, 38 Cal.3d at p. 772.) As factors to consider, moreover, the 1977 statute, like the 1978 law, specifically listed whether or not the defendant was under the influence of "extreme mental or emotional disturbance" and whether or not at the time of the offense he was suffering from diminished capacity "as a result of mental disease." (See *Murtishaw*, *supra*, at p. 772, fn. 35.)

Defendant's statements to the prosecution psychiatrists and psychologists—in particular, given the nature of the offenses, those relating to his sexual behavior—were relevant to their evaluation of his mental state, which in turn was directly relevant to the ultimate issue of appropriate penalty. Consequently, under the 1977 law, introduction of the evidence in the prosecution's case-in-chief was not error. (Cf. *People v. Mosher* (1969) 1 Cal.3d 379, 399 [82 Cal.Rptr. 379, 461 P.2d 659].)

Citing *Murtishaw*, *supra*, 29 Cal.3d at page 771, defendant argues the statements were unreliable because contradicted by himself and other witnesses. *Murtishaw*, relating to the general unreliability of psychiatric predictions of future dangerousness, is inapposite. Defendant's statements were offered not for their truth, but as part of the sum total of factors considered by the prosecution experts in evaluating defendant. Any contradiction in the statements goes not to their admissibility, but to the weight of the experts' opinions insofar as they relied on the statements.

G. Failure to Identify Applicable Law.

(19) Defendant contends the record is ambiguous as to the legal principles the trial court applied to its determination of penalty, thus rendering meaningful appellate review impossible. (See, e.g., *Gregg v. Georgia* (1976) 428 U.S. 153, 188-189, 204-207 [49 L.Ed.2d 859, 96 S.Ct. 2909]; *People v. Rodriguez* (1986) 42 Cal.3d 730, 778 [230 Cal.Rptr. 667, 726 P.2d 113]; cf.

occasionally smoked marijuana and once tried mescaline; (7) he began masturbating at age 13; (8) he kept female undergarments under his mattress.

People v. Lanphear (1984) 36 Cal.3d 163, 169 [203 Cal.Rptr. 122, 680 P.2d 1081].) He urges trial judges should be required to designate the instructions they intend to use in reaching their penalty decisions.

Contrary to defendant's premise, the court expressly stated the law it would apply, i.e., former section 190.3, except as to the points on which current section 190.3 was more favorable to defendant.¹⁰ The applicable statutes sufficiently set forth the procedures to be followed, the factors to consider and the manner in which the sentencing decision is to be made. Designation of correlative instructions thus is not necessary to permit meaningful appellate review.

In a related argument, defendant asserts the court erred at the time it rendered its sentence finding in failing to specify which, if any, of the more favorable provisions of the 1978 statute it had applied. He argues he may thus have been denied the benefit of the 1978 law's apparent mandate of a life sentence when mitigation outweighs aggravation. The court, however, expressly stated it would be bound by the 1978 law if it found that mitigating circumstances outweighed aggravating circumstances. (See fn. 10, *ante*.) The record is clear the court determined such not to be the case. (Cf. *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pp. 783-784.)

¹⁰The relevant colloquy is as follows. "[THE COURT:] I did want to comment on one thing. Both counsel have referred to Section 190.3. And, of course, as we are all aware, that has been amended by the initiative that went into effect. The initiative went into effect in November of 1978, in any event. The Court is of the opinion that the Court should consider the act as it existed at the time of the alleged offenses unless there's some more favorable points in the initiative, in which event then Mr. Robertson's entitled to have whichever is the most favorable to his side. Do you agree with that?"

"Mr. McDowell [Prosecutor]: People agree with that statement, yes, Your Honor.

"THE COURT: There aren't any substantial changes other than the fact that in the initiative they allowed the Court to consider any felony convictions, which was not permitted under the 1977 act. I'm not, at this point, conscious of any other felonies that were proven in this case in any event, so it probably doesn't apply.

"Also, there was a fact, the circumstances about instructing a jury about the effect of the right of the governor to commute the sentence. Of course, being a judge and a lawyer, why, there's no way I can ignore the fact that I have that knowledge. But I won't consider it in arriving at my decision. It won't affect my decision one way or the other.

"The only other matter I see that there's been any substantial change in, that is, that under subsection K of the initiative, the guidelines for making the determination are more solidified. It says that 'If the Court finds aggravating circumstances outweigh the mitigating, it shall give the death penalty. If the Court finds that the mitigating factors outweigh the aggravation, it shall give life imprisonment without possibility of parole.' I think perhaps to the point that it is favorable to Mr. Robertson, I would be bound by those standards. If the Court finds facts that indicate contrary, then the court would not be bound, even though the Court found that the aggravating circumstances outweighed the mitigating would not be bound then to impose the death penalty."

H. Misinterpretation and Misapplication of the Law.

1. *Davenport Error*.

In determining sentence, the trial court began by discussing each of the statutory factors listed in former section 190.3. As to factor (c), whether or not the offense was committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance, the court found defendant was not acting under such influence, stating in part: "Specifically, the Court finds that the defendant was not acting under a post-traumatic stress disorder or under the psychotic state defined as brief reactive psychosis." As to factor (g), whether or not at the time of the offense the defendant's capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform his conduct to the requirements of law was impaired as a result of mental disease or the effects of intoxication,¹¹ the court found there was no such impairment. Thereafter, the court summarized its findings. At the conclusion of its statement of applicable aggravating factors and before reciting the applicable mitigating factors, the court repeated its finding of no evidence of mental or emotional disturbance to support factor (c) nor evidence of impaired capacity under factor (g). (20) Relying on *People v. Davenport* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 247, 288-290 [221 Cal.Rptr. 794, 710 P.2d 861], defendant argues the trial court improperly considered the absence of mitigating factors as factors in aggravation.

In *Davenport* this court held the prosecutor erred in arguing to the jury that the absence of certain mitigating factors, not relevant to the evidence in the case, rendered each of them an aggravating factor. (*Id.* at pp. 289-290.) In *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pages 789-790, we distinguished *Davenport* and held the prosecutor did not err in merely pointing out to the jury the inapplicability of a mitigating factor. (Accord, *People v. Ghent*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d at p. 775.)

In the present case factors (c) and (g) were relevant to the evidence; indeed, they were the crux of defendant's case in mitigation. Viewed in context, the court's reference to the absence of evidence supportive of factors (c) and (g) was no more than a statement that defendant had failed in his attempt to prove potentially significant mitigating circumstances. (Cf. *Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at p. 790.)

2. *Boyd Error*.

In concluding its summary of the applicable aggravating factors, the court stated that it had "also considered the fact that at the time of the

¹¹The court added impairment by result of "mental defect," stating it did so by direction of this court. (See *Robertson I*, *supra*, 33 Cal.3d at pp. 59-60.)

murders defendant was on probation from the crimes committed against Kim [P.] and was actually undergoing therapy at that time." (21) Relying on *People v. Boyd*, *supra*, 38 Cal.3d 762, defendant asserts the court erred in considering in aggravation the nonstatutory factors of defendant's probation status and therapy participation.

In *Boyd* we held that under the 1978 death penalty statute the prosecution's case for aggravation is limited to evidence relevant to the listed factors exclusive of factor (k)—"since that factor encompasses only extenuating circumstances and circumstances offered as a basis for a sentence less than death . . ." (38 Cal.3d at pp. 775-776.) We thus distinguished the 1978 statute from its 1977 predecessor, under which evidence of defendant's character and mental condition was admissible if "relevant to aggravation, mitigation, and sentence" (former § 190.3, first par.), even if it did not relate to any specific aggravating or mitigating factor. (38 Cal.3d at p. 772.) Defendant argues his probation status and therapy participation are relevant under neither the 1977 death penalty law—which he concedes is generally applicable to this case, nor under the 1978 law—which he maintains is applicable on this point.

Because defendant committed the offenses when the 1977 law was in effect, that statute's provisions governed the penalty retrial. Although the trial court, as indicated, expressed its intent to apply any provisions of the 1978 law it deemed more favorable than the 1977 law—in effect, to give defendant the "best of both worlds"—in so doing, it gave defendant more than he was entitled to. A capital trial must be held under the death penalty law in effect at the time the capital offenses were committed; application of any other law is error. (*People v. Easley* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 858, 883 [196 Cal.Rptr. 309, 671 P.2d 813].) *People v. Collins* (1978) 21 Cal.3d 208 [145 Cal.Rptr. 686, 577 P.2d 1026] and *People v. Rossi* (1976) 18 Cal.3d 295 [134 Cal.Rptr. 64, 555 P.2d 1313], cited by defendant, are inapposite. Both cases deal with the legislative decriminalization of conduct, the effect of which is to put an end to all prosecutions and proceedings under the repealed statute not reduced to final judgment. (*Rossi*, *supra*, at p. 302; cf. *In re Estrada* (1965) 63 Cal.2d 740 [48 Cal.Rptr. 172, 408 P.2d 948] [legislative mitigation of punishment].) The replacement of the 1977 death penalty law with the 1978 law had no bearing on the criminality of defendant's conduct or the severity of punishment therefor; hence the statute in effect at the time of the offenses governs.

Under the 1977 statute, the sentencer was permitted to consider evidence of "any matter relevant to . . . the defendant's character, background, history, mental condition and physical condition." (*People v. Murtishaw*, *supra*, 29 Cal.3d at p. 773.) Defendant's therapy and probation status

12

clearly were relevant to his character and background; they displayed a violation of the state's trust and indicated defendant's refusal or inability to learn from his prior misdeeds and to benefit from the help offered him. The trial court thus did not err in considering these facts.

3. Dual Use of Aggravating Facts.

(22) Defendant maintains the court made an impermissible dual use of his prior violent criminal acts against Kim P., Ernest F. and Catherine A. when it cited those offenses under both factor (b), the presence or absence of violent criminal activity, and factor (c), whether or not the offenses were committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance.

In *People v. Melton*, *supra*, 44 Cal.3d 713 we held that although an individual criminal act cannot be counted twice in aggravation for the same purpose, there is no constitutional obstacle to "separate consideration of properly distinct aspects of the penalty determination, even when those aspects happen to coexist in a single incident." (*Id.* at pp. 764-765.) Here, after reciting the prior offenses as factor (b) criminal activity, the court discussed their circumstances at length in reaching its determination under factor (c). Based on its evaluation of the circumstances surrounding the two charged crimes and the defendant's "criminal history," as reflected in the prior violent criminal acts, the court concluded defendant was not in the instant case acting under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance; rather his purpose was sexual gratification.

Use of the prior criminal acts for the foregoing distinct purposes was not error.

4. Sympathy Factor.

(23) Defendant asserts that ambiguity in the record concerning the court's consideration of sympathy requires reversal. Defendant acknowledges the court understood it could properly "consider" sympathy for defendant, but maintains it failed to understand that sympathy alone could form the basis for a life sentence.

We disagree. In making its sentence determination the court expressly noted that it could "properly consider sympathy or pity for the defendant in determining whether or not to show mercy and spare the defendant from execution" (italics added) and that defendant was "constitutionally entitled" to have it consider any "sympathy factor raised by the evidence."

As the basis for his claim of ambiguity, defendant points to the court's subsequent statement in ruling on his penalty-reduction application that although it recognized and considered sympathy factors raised by the evidence, "the Court still feels that it is bound to review the evidence and consider and take into account and be guided by aggravating and mitigating circumstances" set forth in the statute. Read in context, however, with the court's earlier express recognition that sympathy could form the basis for mercy, this statement was fully consistent with our subsequent decisions relied on by defendant. (E.g., *People v. Easley*, *supra*, 34 Cal.3d at pp. 875-879; *People v. Lanphear*, *supra*, 36 Cal.3d 163, 166-167; *People v. Brown* (1985) 40 Cal.3d 512, 536-540 [220 Cal.Rptr. 637, 709 P.2d 440], *revd.* on other grounds, *California v. Brown* (1987) 479 U.S. 538 [93 L.Ed.2d 934, 107 S.Ct. 837].) The record thus does not support an inference the court did anything other than give sympathy the weight it determined was appropriate in this case.

I. *Skipper Error.*

1. *Defendant's Future Conduct.*

(24a) Defendant contends the court failed to consider evidence of his lack of future dangerousness in prison in violation of *Skipper v. South Carolina* (1986) 476 U.S. 1 [90 L.Ed.2d 1, 106 S.Ct. 1669] and related cases. In *Skipper* the trial court excluded evidence the defendant had conducted himself well in prison since arrest. On appeal the United States Supreme Court reversed, stating "evidence that the defendant would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated) must be considered potentially mitigating. [Fn. omitted.] Under *Eddings v. Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104, such evidence may not be excluded from the sentencer's consideration." (*Id.* at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7]; accord, *People v. Lucero* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 1006, 1026-1027 [245 Cal.Rptr. 185, 750 P.2d 1342].)

In the instant case the court, in citing the mitigating factors it had considered, stated it had considered evidence of defendant's "general good conduct" while in custody of the county, as well as the "testimony of the two death row prison guards and the two death row prisoners concerning defendant's conduct while at San Quentin prison, and, particularly, the changes in his attitude and his actions since his rebirth or newly found interest in the Bible and study of religion. Based on this testimony," the court stated, "the Court is of the opinion that as long as [defendant] is confined to prison, he will not pose any significant danger to the public, including other prisoners or prison officials." Thereafter, in summarizing the factors in aggravation and mitigation, the court stated, "The Court does not consider the fact that [defendant] does not appear to pose a threat to

society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor either in aggravation or mitigation [of] punishment for these offenses."

Later, in reviewing its decision in connection with defendant's penalty-reduction motion, the court stated: "The sixth sympathy factor the Court considered was [defendant's] coming to the aid of Deputy Sheriff Coyle at some danger to himself. The Court also indicated at that time and the Court did consider in weighing these factors that after consideration of all the evidence it does not appear to the Court that [defendant] presently poses a threat to society as long as he's confined to a prison. And considering that I didn't consider that to be either in aggravation or mitigation, punishment, at least, but the Court did make it clear that the Court did not consider that an aggravating factor, the fact that he might still be a danger."¹²

In light of the court's recitation of defendant's lack of future dangerousness as a sympathy factor and its express statement that it "did consider in weighing these factors" that defendant would not pose a threat to society so long as he is confined to prison, we reject defendant's premise that the court failed to consider his future nondangerousness in determining penalty. It appears, rather, that the court recognized defendant's evidence was relevant mitigating evidence, but ultimately determined on balance the evidence was of inconsequential weight as against the factors in aggravation and insufficient to mitigate punishment.

(25) As the United States Supreme Court stated in *Eddings v. Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104 [71 L.Ed.2d 1, 102 S.Ct. 869]: "Just as the State may not by statute preclude the sentencer from considering any mitigating factor, neither may the sentencer refuse to consider, as a matter of law, any relevant mitigating evidence. . . . The sentencer . . . may determine the weight to be given relevant mitigating evidence. But [it] may not give it no weight by excluding such evidence from . . . consideration." (*Id.* at pp. 113-115 [71 L.Ed.2d at pp. 10-11], first italics in original, second italics added.) Continuing, the high court in a footnote stated: "We note that the Oklahoma death penalty statute permits the defendant to present evidence 'as to any mitigating circumstances.' [Citation.] *Lockett v. Ohio* (1978) 438 U.S. 586] requires the sentencer to listen." (*Id.* at p. 115, fn. 10 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11], italics added.)

Franklin v. Lynaugh (1988) 487 U.S. — [101 L.Ed.2d 155, 108 S.Ct. 2320], cited by defendant, is in accord. Under the procedure there at issue,

¹²The court's statement, that it did not consider as an aggravating factor that defendant might still be a danger, doubtless was in response to prosecution evidence of defendant's future dangerousness and intended to avoid any possible error under *People v. Murisaw*, *supra*, 29 Cal.3d 773, wherein this court held it was reversible error under the 1977 death penalty law to admit in evidence an unreliable psychiatric prediction of the defendant's future dangerousness. (*Id.* at pp. 771, fn. 33, 774.)

the jury was instructed defendant would receive a sentence of death if it answered "yes" to two "Special Issues"—one being whether defendant would be dangerous in the future. Defendant asserted the procedure prevented the jury from giving independent mitigating weight to his good conduct in prison. The high court in a plurality opinion held otherwise. Because defendant's good conduct was relevant to the issue of future dangerousness, defendant, the lead opinion stated, "was accorded a full opportunity to have his sentencing jury consider and give effect to any mitigating impulse that [his] prison record might have suggested" (*Id.* at p. — [101 L.Ed.2d at p. 168].) Concurring, Justice O'Connor, joined by Justice Blackmun, stated that "a State may not constitutionally prevent the sentencing body from giving effect to evidence relevant to the defendant's background or character Indeed, the right to have the sentencer consider and weigh relevant mitigating evidence would be meaningless unless the sentencer was also permitted to give effect to its consideration." (*Id.* at p. — [101 L.Ed.2d at pp. 172-173].) The dissent agreed it was not enough that the jury be allowed to hear defendant's mitigating evidence; it must also be allowed to give independent mitigating weight to the evidence. (*Id.* at p. — [101 L.Ed.2d at p. 177] (dis. opn. of Stevens, J.).)

(24b) What the Supreme Court's death penalty jurisprudence condemns, as the dissent in *Franklin* observed, is "the erection of barriers to the jury's full consideration of mitigating evidence" (*Ibid.*; see also *Mills v. Maryland* (1988) 486 U.S. —, — [100 L.Ed.2d 384, 394, 108 S.Ct. 1860].) In the case at bench there was no barrier to the trial court's full consideration of defendant's evidence of future nondangerousness. The record is clear the court admitted the evidence, listened to it and considered it; thereafter the court determined, as it was entitled to do, that in the circumstances of this case the evidence was of minimal or no weight as balanced against the circumstances of the crimes and defendant's pattern of violent conduct. In so doing the court did not err.

Were we, however, nevertheless to assume the court refused to consider this mitigating evidence, the question would be whether the court's refusal was harmless under the *Chapman* (*Chapman v. California* (1967) 386 U.S. 18 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 87 S.Ct. 824, 24 A.L.R.3d 1065]) standard of review. (*People v. Lucero, supra*, 44 Cal.3d at p. 1032; see *Hitchcock v. Dugger* (1987) 481 U.S. 393, 398-399 [95 L.Ed.2d 347, 353, 107 S.Ct. 1821]; *Skipper v. South Carolina, supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 8 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 9]; *People v. McLain* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 97, 109 [249 Cal.Rptr. 630, 757 P.2d 569]; cf. *Mills v. Maryland, supra*, 486 U.S. at p. — [100 L.Ed.2d at p. 400].)

Applying the *Chapman* test, we are of the view the court's failure, if any, to consider defendant's evidence of his lack of future dangerousness is

12

harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. As circumstances in aggravation the court found the defendant had been convicted of two separate counts of first degree murder personally committed by him, with jury findings of nine special circumstances (see fn. 2, *ante*, p. 28), as well as three prior acts of criminal violence involving threats of murder and mutilation and extraordinary physical abuse. The court found defendant planned the kidnappings for the purpose of sexual assault and gratification, as shown by his cruising around looking for potential victims, carrying the boning knife in violation of probation, and sharpening the knife between the first and second murders. His primary motivation in each of the murders "was to accomplish a sexual assault with infliction of pain and, ultimately, the murders as part of the infliction of pain and, also, to avoid detection"; he may have "actually preferred to use force because that then gave him an excuse for inflicting pain." From the manner in which the murders were committed, including "the extreme mutilation of the bodies before and after death," as well as the circumstances of the assaults on Ernest F., Kim P. and Catherine A.,¹³ the court determined defendant obtained gratification from inflicting pain and discomfort, "both mental and physical" on his victims.

As against these aggravating factors the court weighed in mitigation that defendant is mildly mentally retarded, emotionally immature, suffers from personality disorders, has impaired judgment, and had a troubled childhood. The court also considered defendant's assistance to Deputy Sheriff Coyle and his record of good conduct in prison.

In reviewing its sentence choice at the penalty-reduction hearing, the court stated "the most aggravating factor of all in the Court's opinion was the factor of [defendant] attempting to remove the breasts, being unsuccessful, and then going out and sharpening the knife and taking it with him. I think this is the principal factor that finally caused the Court to weigh the matter in which it did, that the aggravating circumstances clearly outweighed the mitigating factors."

Contrary to defendant's assertion, this was not, in our view, a close case.¹⁴ On the record before us, particularly the court's repeated express concern

¹³As recounted by the court, these circumstances include that defendant "held the knife to [Ernest F.'s] throat and later on to his groin and to his testicles," jabbing him "in the neck and the groin area and the testicles at knifepoint, causing extreme mental distress," repeatedly suggesting "he ought to mutilate [him] and leave him out on the desert"; that he "repeatedly threatened to kill [Kim P.], physically abused her with the Coke bottle until she was bleeding [from the vagina] and [burned] her by inserting a lighted cigarette into her vagina, as well as beating her about the head and breasts"; and that with Catherine A. "he threatened to kill her, also, and actually physically abused her by sodomizing her until she was bleeding and his bruising of her breasts."

¹⁴Defendant cites the trial judge's statement before pronouncing sentence that "this is probably the most difficult decision I have had to make" since becoming a judge and that he

with the circumstances of the offenses, including defendant's planning activity, and with defendant's pattern of violent sexual conduct, including his purpose and pleasure in inflicting extreme pain and mutilation on his victims, we find the court's failure, if any, to weigh in mitigation defendant's lack of future dangerousness could not have affected its penalty determination and is harmless beyond a reasonable doubt.

2. Defendant's Age and Vietnam Experience.

(26) In addition to the foregoing claim, defendant contends the court refused, or must be presumed to have refused, to consider evidence he presented concerning two other issues: his mental age and the effects of his military service in Vietnam.

Insofar as defendant's age is concerned, the point is untenable. In relevant part the court's statement of reasons was as follows.

"Factor H: 'The age of the defendant at the time of the crimes.' [¶] Under the facts of this case, the Court does not consider his age as either a mitigating or aggravating factor. Although most witnesses placed his intellectual development at about a 12-year level, he had fully matured physically, had served in the Job Corps and substantial time in the Army, including his two tours of duty in Vietnam. And according to his statements to the doctors, he had been a truck repairman and driver and a helicopter crew chief and a door gunner while in Vietnam. So considering those factors, the court doesn't feel that age is either a mitigating or aggravating factor."

It thus is clear the court considered defendant's age-related evidence, but determined the evidence did not rise to a sufficient level of persuasiveness to establish a mitigating circumstance. The record supports this determination. (See generally *People v. Brown*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d at p. 456 and cases cited.) In a related vein the court later expressly noted as factors in mitigation defendant's mental retardation and emotional immaturity. There was no error.

Defendant's claim concerning the effects of his Vietnam experience is equally meritless. Under both factor (c)—whether the defendant was under

had "agonized over it for three days." Viewed in context, it is evident the court's reference was not to any particular difficulty in determining the appropriate penalty for defendant, but rather, to a general difficulty in accepting the unfamiliar responsibility, usually borne by a jury, of determining sentence in a capital case. This is borne out by the court's remarks following defendant's jury waiver, where it stated: "Obviously I'm not anxious to assume this responsibility. It isn't the kind of responsibility that the Court takes lightly and it isn't the kind of responsibility that the court is anxious to seek. On the other hand, it is one of the responsibilities of the office that I hold at this particular time."

2

the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance, and factor (g)—whether mental disease or defect impaired the defendant's capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or conform his conduct to the requirements of the law, the court specifically found defendant "was not acting under a post-traumatic stress disorder." Under factor (j)—sympathy factors generally, the court specifically noted "the historical background information relating to the defendant provided by his mother and sister and the various expert witnesses, . . ." This background information necessarily included defendant's "substantial time in the Army, including his two tours of duty in Vietnam," referred to by the court in discussing defendant's mental age and testified to at length by defendant's expert, Mr. Wulbrecht. In these circumstances, failure expressly to refer to the general psychological effects assertedly arising out of defendant's Vietnam experience was not error.

J. Burden of Proof.

(27) Defendant contends the court erred when it ruled that "neither side has the burden of proof in the penalty phase of this trial . . ." He recognizes this court has held the beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard of proof on the question of the appropriateness of the death penalty is not constitutionally required. (See *People v. Frierson* (1979) 25 Cal.3d 142, 178-180 [158 Cal.Rptr. 281, 399 P.2d 587]; accord, *People v. Jackson* (1980) 28 Cal.3d 264, 315 [168 Cal.Rptr. 603, 618 P.2d 149]; *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pp. 777-779 [1978 statute].) He argues, however, the court erred in failing to allocate any burden on the prosecution. This omission, he asserts, opened the door "to a coin flip determination of the death penalty."

The court's statement related to the order and number of penalty phase arguments it would permit. In determining the question the court relied on *People v. Bandhauer* (1967) 66 Cal.2d 524, 531 [58 Cal.Rptr. 332, 426 P.2d 900], where this court stated: "At the trial on the issue of penalty, . . . neither side has the burden of proving that one or the other penalty is the proper one . . ."

To say that neither side bears the burden is not, as defendant urges, to incur the risk the death sentence will be arbitrarily imposed. Prerequisite to imposition of that penalty the trier of fact must find true beyond a reasonable doubt at least one special circumstance and must consider, be guided by and weigh specific aggravating and mitigating circumstances. (*People v. Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d at p. 315; *People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d at p. 180.) Pursuant to the 1978 statute, deemed applicable by the court in this respect, the death penalty can be applied only if the trier of fact finds

aggravating circumstances outweigh mitigating circumstances. (*People v. Rodriguez, supra*, 42 Cal.3d 730, 779.) Moreover, both the 1977 and the 1978 statute require the trial court to review the trier of fact's determination to assure the weight of the evidence supports it.

In sum, the court's burden-of-proof ruling was not error.

K. Defendant's Absence From Penalty-reduction Hearing and Sentence.

(28a) Defendant contends his absence at the sentence-modification hearing and imposition of sentence requires reversal of the judgment. The facts relevant to this claim are as follows.

Immediately after the court announced its decision that the penalty in this case should be death, the court allowed defendant to make a statement. In his statement defendant expressed remorse for the death of the two women.¹⁹ The court then set the matter for penalty-reduction hearing and sentencing. Defense counsel informed the court defendant wished to waive his presence at the penalty-reduction hearing. The court declined to take the waiver at that time, but asked counsel to prepare and submit a written waiver, which it would consider at a later time.

Six weeks later counsel filed a written waiver executed by defendant and approved by both defense counsel and the prosecutor. The waiver, an adaptation of the form set out in section 977, stated that defendant, having been advised of his right to be present at all stages of the proceedings, "hereby waives the right to be present at the hearing of any motion or other proceeding on this cause, . . . [including] when a motion to reduce sentence is heard, . . . The undersigned defendant hereby requests the court to proceed during every absence of his which the court may permit pursuant to this waiver, and hereby agrees that his interest will be deemed represented at all times by the presence of his attorneys the same as if the defendant himself were personally present in court . . ."

At the commencement of the penalty-reduction hearing the court noted defense counsel were present and defendant was not and a waiver of defendant's appearance had been filed. The court further noted the form specifically waived defendant's presence at the modification hearing and "at all stages of the proceedings," but did not expressly refer to the time of imposi-

¹⁹Defendant said "Your Honor, I know the crime I did was unjust [sic] to the two girls, and I look at it with my remorse. If I could take my life right now and bring those two girls back to life, I would do it, but I know that I can't bring them back to life. And what you gave me, I understand, and thank you for hearing my case."



tion of sentence. Defense counsel agreed with the court's conclusion waiver of the latter was inferred from the document. The court then denied the penalty-reduction application and formally imposed the judgment of death.

Defendant's constitutional and statutory right to be present at the sentence modification hearing and imposition of sentence is not in dispute. (Cal. Const., art. I, § 15; *Foreita v. California* (1975) 422 U.S. 806, 819, fn. 15 [45 L.Ed.2d 562, 95 S.Ct. 2525]; *Snyder v. Massachusetts* (1934) 291 U.S. 97, 105-108 [78 L.Ed. 674, 54 S.Ct. 330, 90 A.L.R. 375]; *People v. Jackson, supra*, 28 Cal.3d at pp. 309-310; §§ 977, 1043.) The question is whether he could waive the right and, if so, did he effectively waive it here.

Defendant argues that in a capital case the personal presence of the defendant at every "critical phase" is mandatory and cannot be waived. In support he cites *Hopt v. Utah* (1884) 110 U.S. 574, 579 [28 L.Ed. 262, 4 S.Ct. 202] and two federal decisions, *Hall v. Wainwright* (11th Cir. 1984) 733 F.2d 766, 775-776 and *Bustamante v. Eyman* (9th Cir. 1972) 456 F.2d 269, 273-274 (plur. opn.).

Although in *Hopt, supra*, the United States Supreme Court stated a capital defendant could not waive his presence at a critical stage of the proceeding, the holding was based on a statute mandating the defendant's presence. (110 U.S. at p. 578 [28 L.Ed.2d at p. 265]; see *Diaz v. United States* (1912) 223 U.S. 442, 458 [56 L.Ed. 500, 32 S.Ct. 250]; see also *Snyder v. Massachusetts, supra*, 291 U.S. at p. 117, fn. * [What *Hopt* said about presence was dictum].) Subsequently, in *Snyder v. Massachusetts, supra*, at page 106 [78 L.Ed. at page 678], the high court stated the federal constitutional right "no doubt . . . may be lost by consent or at times even by misconduct." Thereafter, in *Illinois v. Allen* (1970) 397 U.S. 337, 343 [25 L.Ed.2d 353, 90 S.Ct. 1057], the court expressly held a defendant can lose his right to be present at trial if he conducts himself in a disruptive manner. Most recently, in *Drope v. Missouri* (1975) 420 U.S. 162, 182 [43 L.Ed.2d 103, 95 S.Ct. 896], the high court indicated the question of waiver was an open one. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the 11th circuit has taken the view a defendant cannot waive his presence at any critical stage of trial. (*Hall v. Wainwright, supra*, 733 F.2d at p. 775; see also *Bustamante v. Eyman, supra*, 456 F.2d at p. 274 [lead opn. of Ferguson, J.].)

In *Prede v. State* (Fla. 1985) 474 So.2d 808, certiorari denied 477 U.S. 909 [91 L.Ed.2d 575, 106 S.Ct. 3286], the Florida Supreme Court took a different view. Observing that in *Drope, supra*, 420 U.S. 162, the United States Supreme Court expressly left open the question of whether presence at a capital trial may be waived, the court determined waiver was permissible. Subsequent to *Drope*, the Florida court noted, rule 43 of the Federal

Rules of Criminal Procedure, relating to the defendant's presence, was changed to eliminate the distinction between capital and noncapital cases, thus permitting a defendant in a capital as well as a noncapital case to waive the right to be present at trial in two circumstances. (474 So.2d at pp. 812-813.) The Florida Supreme Court concluded that "just as in noncapital cases, the presence requirement is for the defendant's protection and, just as he can knowingly and voluntarily waive any other constitutional right, a defendant can waive his right to be present at stages of his capital trial if he personally chooses to voluntarily absent himself. [Fn. omitted.]" (474 So.2d at p. 814.) To hold otherwise, the court reasoned, would force a defendant into "the untenable position of having to disrupt the courtroom to such an extreme as to result in his removal, thereby seriously prejudicing his case." (*Id.* at p. 815, citing *Illinois v. Allen*, *supra*, 397 U.S. at p. 344 [25 L.Ed.2d at p. 359]. See generally 3A Wright, *Federal Practice and Procedure, Criminal* 2d (1982) § 723, p. 18.)

The issue in this state evidently is of first impression. (Cf. *People v. Odle* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 386, 407 [247 Cal.Rptr. 137, 754 P.2d 184] and fn. 8 [waiver of presence for rereading of testimony]; *People v. Grant* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 829, 845-846 [248 Cal.Rptr. 444, 755 P.2d 694] [waiver at proceedings not necessitating defendant's presence].) Having considered the matter closely, we find the reasoning of the Florida Supreme Court persuasive. Permitting waiver, moreover, is consistent with the solicitude shown by modern jurisprudence to the defendant's prerogative to waive the most crucial of rights. (29) A capital defendant may waive counsel and represent himself in propria persona (*Faretta v. California*, *supra*, 422 U.S. 806; *People v. Joseph* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 936, 943 [196 Cal.Rptr. 339, 671 P.2d 843]), he may waive jury trial (*People v. Deere*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d at pp. 359-360), he may decline to put on a defense in the guilt phase (*People v. Teron* (1979) 23 Cal.3d 103, 108 [151 Cal.Rptr. 633, 5 P.2d 773]), he may, with the consent of counsel, plead guilty to the underlying charges and the alleged special circumstances (*People v. Chadd*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d 739, 746), he may testify to his preference for a sentence of death (*People v. Guzman* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 915, 961-962 [248 Cal.Rptr. 467, 755 P.2d 917]), and he need not participate in the presentation of the defense at the penalty phase (compare *People v. Teron*, *supra*, at pp. 108, 115, with *People v. Deere*, *supra*, 41 Cal.3d at pp. 363-364). (28b) If a capital defendant may waive counsel to his detriment, and if other felony defendants may waive their right to presence at various stages of trial (e.g., §§ 977, 1043; *Taylor v. United States* (1973) 414 U.S. 17 [309 P.2d 949] [38 L.Ed.2d 174, 94 S.Ct. 194]; *People v. Rogers* (1957) 150 Cal.App.2d 403, 414-415) and at sentence (§ 1193; *People v. Brown* (1951) 102 Cal.App.2d 60 [226 P.2d 609]), we see no sufficient reason not to permit a capital defendant to waive the right to be present as well. Our statutes governing waiver make no distinction

between capital and other felony defendants (see §§ 977, 1193); unless and until the United States Supreme Court should determine the federal Constitution requires it, we decline to impose such a distinction as a matter of state constitutional law.

We turn then to a determination of whether defendant validly waived his presence. In compliance with section 977, defendant's written waiver form, filed with leave of court, expressly stated he had been advised of and waived his right to be present when a motion to reduce sentence is heard. Although the form was not executed in open court as the statute requires, counsel earlier and in defendant's presence had orally informed the court of defendant's wish to be absent at the sentence-modification hearing (referred to by counsel as the "motion for new trial"), and the court had asked counsel to prepare and submit a written waiver. We believe defendant's waiver substantially complied with section 977 so as to constitute a valid waiver of his right to be present at the sentence-modification hearing. (See *In re Ibarra* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 277, 284-286 [193 Cal.Rptr. 538, 666 P.2d 980].)

We reach a contrary conclusion with respect to waiver of defendant's right to be present at the imposition of sentence. Although defendant could waive his right to be present at sentence (§ 1193; *People v. Brown*, *supra*, 102 Cal.App.2d 60), defendant's waiver form cannot reasonably be construed to embrace a knowing and intelligent waiver of his presence at the time of sentence. We therefore determine the prejudicial effect of the error under the *Chapman* standard of review (*Chapman v. California*, *supra*, 386 U.S. 18, 24 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 710-711]).

Defendant argues his absence at the imposition of sentence deprived him of the opportunity to address the court and make a statement before pronouncement of final judgment. Defendant, however, made a statement to the court following its sentence verdict and before the sentence modification hearing—at a time, therefore, when the court likely was most open to reassessment of its determination. In his statement defendant acknowledged his responsibility for his crimes and fully expressed his remorse. He stated he understood the court's decision and thanked it for hearing his case. At the time of pronouncement of judgment, therefore, the court had heard defendant's expression of remorse and had twice deliberated carefully and at length over the evidence presented and the arguments made. In the circumstances of this case, where defendant had spoken at the time that mattered most and where the court had already exercised its discretion and reviewed that exercise, we find little likelihood defendant would have chosen to be present at the time of judgment and further find that his absence was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt.

L. Cumulative Error.

(30) Defendant urges that if we find no single error of itself requires reversal, the cumulative impact of the errors was prejudicial. Central to his argument is the premise the court found the determination of penalty to be difficult and extremely close. As indicated, we reject this premise. (See fn. 14, *ante*, p. 56.) Having carefully reviewed the record and considered the matter closely, we are of the view there is no reasonable possibility of a result more favorable to defendant in the absence of any of the identified errors and their cumulative impact was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. (*People v. Brown*, *supra*, 46 Cal.3d 432, 448; *Chapman v. California*, *supra*, 386 U.S. 18, 24 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 710-711].)

M. Constitutionality of 1977 Statute.

(31) Defendant asks that we reconsider the decisions in *People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d 142 and *People v. Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d 264, which upheld the general constitutionality of the 1977 death penalty law. First, he urges reconsideration of our determination that proof beyond a reasonable doubt of the appropriateness of death is not constitutionally required. (*Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d at p. 180; *Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d at pp. 315-317; see also *People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at pp. 777-779 [1978 law].) He maintains that because far less valued interests are protected by the beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard (e.g., *In re Winship* (1970) 397 U.S. 358 [25 L.Ed.2d 368, 90 S.Ct. 1068] [adjudication of juvenile delinquency]; *People v. Feagley* (1975) 14 Cal.3d 338 [121 Cal.Rptr. 509, 535 P.2d 373] [adjudication of mentally disordered sex offender status]; *People v. Burnick* (1975) 14 Cal.3d 306 [121 Cal.Rptr. 488, 535 P.2d 352] [same]), it violates equal protection to execute individuals when there is a reasonable doubt as to the appropriateness of death.

Defendant's attempted analogy to fact-finding proceedings is inapt. At the penalty phase of a capital trial the defendant has already been proven guilty of a capital offense beyond a reasonable doubt. "[T]he sentencing function is inherently moral and normative, not factual; the sentencer's power and discretion under both the 1978 and 1977 provisions is to decide the appropriate penalty for the particular offense and offender under all the relevant circumstances." (*People v. Rodriguez*, *supra*, 42 Cal.3d at p. 779; cf. *People v. Bandhauer*, *supra*, 66 Cal.2d at pp. 530-531.) The statute's failure to impose a beyond-a-reasonable-doubt standard on the decision regarding the appropriateness of death is not violative of equal protection.¹⁴

¹⁴By letter after oral argument, defendant has directed our attention to the recent case of *Adomson v. Ricketts* (9th Cir., Dec. 22, 1988) — F.2d — (Duck. No. 84-2069) in which the

Second, defendant asserts the 1977 statute violates the cruel and unusual punishment and due process clauses of the state and federal Constitutions. (Cal. Const., art. 1, §§ 7, 15, 17; U.S. Const., 8th and 14th Amendments.) We resolved these issues adversely to defendant in *People v. Frierson*, *supra*, 25 Cal.3d 142 and *People v. Jackson*, *supra*, 28 Cal.3d 264. We adhere to those decisions here.

N. Disproportionality.

(32) Pointing to his mental and emotional problems and difficult childhood, defendant argues his death sentence is constitutionally disproportionate. Having reviewed the record in its entirety, we believe that in view of the undisputed facts the claim must be rejected.

CONCLUSION

The penalty judgment is affirmed.

Lucas, C. J., Arguelles, J., Eagleson, J., and Kaufman, J., concurred.

MOSK, J.—I dissent.

Like the majority, I recognize the enormity of defendant's crimes. Unlike the majority, I also recognize that prejudicial *Skipper* error (*Skipper v. South Carolina* (1986) 476 U.S. 1 [90 L.Ed.2d 1, 106 S.Ct. 1669]) was committed at trial. In affirming the judgment of death, the majority choose to overlook the prejudicial error. In voting to reverse, I merely follow as I must the path of principle.

I.

Before I can proceed to the discussion of *Skipper* error and its effect on the outcome, I must review the facts at some length.

The penalty phase was retried to the court pursuant to a waiver of jury trial by the prosecution and the defense. The judge on retrial was not the judge who had presided over the initial trial. Before the court by stipulation of the parties were transcripts of prior testimony in this action and testimony in a habeas corpus proceeding conducted subsequent to the initial trial.

court declared the Arizona death penalty statute unconstitutional for creating a presumption that death was the appropriate punishment. In light of the substantial differences between the Arizona death penalty statute and California's 1977 statute, we find nothing in *Adomson* to suggest a similar deficiency in the 1977 statute nor in the sentencing process in defendant's case. (See *People v. Easley*, *supra*, 34 Cal.3d 858, 883-884; see also fn. 10, *ante*.)

Those transcripts described the circumstances of the crimes charged. The tale is recounted in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, 31-32 [188 Cal.Rptr. 77, 655 P.2d 279], which is quoted in the majority opinion, *ante*, at pages 28-30.

In its case-in-chief, the prosecution set out to show that the penalty of death was appropriate for defendant. At the penalty phase of the initial trial the defense had attempted to demonstrate that defendant's culpability was reduced by reason of mental disease or defect. In evident anticipation of the case it expected the defense to present here, the prosecution called several expert witnesses.

Dr. Otto Gericke, a psychiatrist, testified that defendant had a character disorder, was emotionally immature, exhibited adolescent attitudes and behavior, and was of low average intelligence; at the time of the crimes in question he was sane and acted with undiminished capacity; he had not suffered any major organic brain damage, had no mental disease or defect, was not a mentally disordered sex offender, and was not affected by post-traumatic stress disorder.

Dr. Oren McEwen, a psychologist, stated that defendant was of low average intelligence and had experienced rejection and overprotection as a child; he had a passive-aggressive personality disorder, a dysfunction arising out of dependency coupled with fear of loss of support and significant anger or rage; he had no psychosis or neurosis, did not suffer from any mental disease or defect, and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder.

Dr. Robert Flanagan, a psychiatrist, testified that defendant was a schizoid personality with a mixed character disorder with antisocial features; he was sexually aggressive, received gratification from inflicting pain, and had feelings of inadequacy; he was of average intelligence but lacked insight and had concern only for himself; he was not psychotic or neurotic, did not suffer from any mental disease or defect, and was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder; he continued to be dangerous.

Dr. Charles Larkin, a psychiatrist, stated that defendant did not have a passive-aggressive personality disorder, but a personality disorder of a mixed type with antisocial, aggressive, and borderline features with poor impulse control; he was of borderline to low average intelligence; as a child he developed slowly and suffered emotional trauma; he exhibited antisocial behavior; he had no psychosis, mental disease, or reality distortion, was not affected by posttraumatic stress disorder, and had no neurological disorder; he might continue to be violent.

2

Dr. James Ramsaran, a psychiatrist, testified that defendant was a mentally disordered sex offender and had an antisocial personality disorder with a predisposition to commit acts to obtain sexual gratification.

Finally, Dr. David Tansey, a psychologist, stated that defendant had a passive-aggressive personality disorder with antisocial features.

To support its position that death was appropriate, the prosecution also introduced evidence of prior crimes. Ernest F. testified that one night in 1973, when he was a 19-year-old enlisted man in the Marine Corps, he went out drinking in Yuma, Arizona; at a bar he met a man who introduced himself as "Tex"; he and "Tex" went barhopping; in the desert outside of Yuma, "Tex" attacked him, placing a knife to his neck and jabbing him with the weapon; "Tex" forced him to submit to oral copulation as he held the knife at his testicles and groin and jabbed; "Tex" repeatedly threatened to mutilate him and leave him in the desert, and also threatened to kill him; he offered no resistance to the attack, and soon managed to escape; he reported the incident to the police, but charges were never filed; at trial he stated that defendant was the man he had known as "Tex."

Kim P. testified that one night in 1976 she was standing in a parking lot at a truck stop in Ontario, California; a man approached her from behind, put a knife to her throat, and forced her into his automobile; they drove off; a citizen's band radio was on; soon, they arrived at a remote area; there, he compelled her to disrobe and then cut off her underpants with his knife; he told her he hated women, and repeatedly said he was going to kill her; he beat her about the face, head, and breasts; he violated her with a Coca-Cola bottle until her vagina bled; he put lit cigarettes into her vagina and called her a "cry baby" when she complained of pain; he forced her to orally copulate him; he took a pair of underpants from a bag she had with her, saying they were for a collection he kept; soon the citizen's band radio crackled, he became distracted, and she fled; he cruised around the area for five or ten minutes shouting threats that he would kill her; she made good her escape and reported the incident to the police; she identified defendant as her assailant.

Defendant was subsequently charged with four felony counts as a result of his attack on Kim P.: kidnapping (Pen. Code, § 209), assault with a deadly weapon (*id.*, § 245a), assault by means of force likely to produce great bodily injury (*ibid.*), and "sex perversion," specifically, forcible oral copulation (*id.*, § 288a, subd. (d)). Pursuant to a negotiated disposition, he pleaded guilty to forcible oral copulation and the other charges were dismissed. He was sentenced to one year in jail, and was placed on probation for three years subject to, among other conditions, that he "Obtain compe-

tent psychiatric or psychological care or other counseling program" and "Neither possess nor have under his control any dangerous or deadly weapon."

Finally, Catherine A. testified that one night in 1977 a man driving a station wagon approached her as she was walking along a street in San Bernardino; he offered to pay her for sexual services; she accepted and then entered the vehicle; the man pulled a gun, said, "All right, you fucking whore bitch. I've got you now," and drove on; when they arrived at a remote area, he told her to get in the back of the station wagon and remove her clothing, and she did so; he repeatedly said he had to kill her; she asked why; he responded if he did not she would go to the police; she replied she would not since she had entered his car voluntarily—all the while generally attempting to mollify him; he sodomized her until she bled, forced her to orally copulate him, and masturbated in her face; he beat her breasts and seemed to be obsessed with them; he took her underpants, saying that he wanted them for a collection he kept; eventually, he told her to get out of the car, and she did so; he began to drive off, and she hurriedly dressed; he then turned the car back and she hid in a nearby cemetery; he drove up and down for about 20 minutes and eventually left; she did not report the incident at that time and charges were never filed; at trial, she identified defendant as her assailant.

In its case-in-chief, the defense endeavored to show that death was not the appropriate penalty: defendant had a traumatic childhood, was mildly mentally retarded, had low intelligence and poor judgment, and was in essence a 12-year-old boy in the body of a man; at the time of the crimes he was affected by posttraumatic stress disorder as a result of military service in Vietnam and by brief reactive psychosis; he had made an excellent adjustment to incarceration, had become sincerely religious, and would behave well in prison and pose no danger to others.

To support its position the defense introduced evidence, through defendant's mother and sister and expert witnesses, concerning defendant's life before the commission of the crimes in question. The evidence paints the following picture.

Defendant was born in Los Angeles in 1945, the product of a traumatic birth preceded by labor of almost two full days. He had an older sister. He developed slowly; he did not speak until he was about two years old, and did not walk until he was two and a half. At five, his parents were divorced. His mother was awarded custody of him and his sister. Shortly thereafter, his father kidnapped the children and took them to Virginia. Two years later his mother, by then remarried, got the children back. For the remain-

der of his childhood, defendant was dominated by his sister, who was cruel and overbearing, and was shuffled back and forth between his mother, who worked long hours and evidently had some psychological problems, and his grandmother, who was a strict disciplinarian; he was at once rejected and overprotected. From his earliest school days, he had difficulties: he had low mental ability, was hyperactive, received relentless abuse from his age-mates, and engaged in antisocial behavior. At nine years of age, he was examined by a neurologist, Dr. Guy Hunt, who diagnosed him as mildly mentally retarded and possibly brain damaged.

As he approached adulthood, defendant joined the Job Corps and served a term of about two years. In 1967 he enlisted in the Army. For the next eight years he served in the military. In that period, he did two tours of duty in Vietnam totalling almost three years. In Vietnam, he served as a truck repairman and driver and as a helicopter crew chief and door gunner. While there, he witnessed many horrors, experienced the loss of a stepbrother who was killed in combat, and himself participated in the savagery of war.

When he returned to the United States, defendant had difficulties adjusting to the less structured environment of the peacetime military; he had nightmares and sleeping problems, suffered from feelings of depression and detachment, and seemed to be living in "a fantasy world." In 1973, while stationed in Long Beach, he married a woman 12 years his senior who had 4 children by a previous marriage. The union quickly ended in divorce: he was unable to shoulder responsibility and was closer in mental and emotional level to his wife's children than to his wife.

In 1975 defendant attempted to reenlist in the Army but was refused. Thirty years old, he returned to his mother's home. He was unable to learn a usable skill and was unable to hold a job. In 1976 he attacked Kim P. and was sent to jail. In 1977 he was released and obtained an apartment in the same complex in which his mother lived. Later that year, he killed Karen Ann Litzau and Kimberly Gloe.

To support its position that death was not appropriate, the defense also presented expert testimony. Dr. Hunt, the neurologist who had examined defendant at age nine, stated that defendant had suffered organic brain damage that impaired his mental abilities and adversely affected his judgment and insight, was mildly mentally retarded, and was not amenable to treatment; he has had troubles since infancy and has not been able to get, or take advantage of, the normal opportunities of life because of his environment, because of his impaired intelligence, judgment, and insight, or because of other genetic factors; there appeared to be no specific mental disease from which defendant suffered and no plain psychiatric explanation

for his behavior, although it was possible that he was psychotic during the commission of the crimes in question; Dr. Hunt believed that defendant had suffered definite impairment of his mental functions and therefore should not be sentenced to death; he implied that defendant would pose no danger to others and would in fact do well in the structured setting of prison.

Dr. Robert Postman, a psychologist, testified that defendant was of below average intelligence, was probably mildly mentally retarded, and perhaps had an antisocial personality disorder; at the time of the crimes in question he was suffering from brief reactive psychosis rooted, *inter alia*, in a deep hatred of women; Dr. Postman believed that defendant would pose no danger to others in the structured setting of prison and would in fact be productive there.

Thomas S. Wulbrecht, the director of the Vietnam Veterans Outreach Center in Riverside, testified about defendant's experiences in Vietnam and the effects of those experiences on his psyche, giving substantially all the evidence on this point which is summarized above. Wulbrecht stated that defendant exhibited chronic posttraumatic stress disorder overlaid with an antisocial personality disorder; posttraumatic stress disorder could lead to a dissociative state wherein the subject would revert to the "survivor mode" of combat in an "altered state of consciousness"; the commission of the crimes in question was consistent with behavior in such a state; it was also consistent with behavior under brief reactive psychosis.

Finally, the defense presented evidence to show that defendant would not pose a danger to others if he was sentenced to life imprisonment without possibility of parole, and indeed would conduct himself well and lead a useful life within the limits imposed by incarceration.

Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle testified that in 1976 and 1977 he worked at the Glen Helen Rehabilitation Center, at which county prisoners were housed; defendant was one of his charges; he conducted himself well in custody and never caused any disciplinary problems; on one occasion Deputy Coyle transported defendant and several other inmates to a county hospital; while there Deputy Coyle was attacked by one of the inmates, a fight ensued, and he lost control of his gun; at danger to himself defendant pushed the other inmates against a wall to prevent them from getting the gun.

Sergeant Gerald Riley, who had been a correctional officer on "Death Row" at San Quentin Prison, testified that defendant adapted readily to incarceration and was "an outstanding prisoner" and had "never been any problem. He's always—he just seems like he gets along with everybody well.

He gets along with staff well. He follows the rules, regulations"; he seems to have the intelligence of a fourth- or fifth-grader; he is a hard worker and eagerly does favors for the staff and other inmates; when he arrived on "Death Row," he had an obsessive interest in pornography; some time ago, however, he started studying the Bible with "Death Row" inmates Mariney Joseph and William Payton and became a "born-again" Christian; as a result, he put away pornography and became an even better prisoner than he had previously been; Sergeant Riley believed that defendant would pose no danger to others in prison.

Norvell Greene, who was a correctional officer on "Death Row," gave testimony that was similar in all respects to Sergeant Riley's; he emphasized that defendant was very passive, presented no disciplinary problems, and participated in religious activities with inmates Joseph and Payton.

Mariney Joseph, who was an inmate on "Death Row," testified that when he met defendant in 1980, defendant was obsessively interested in pornography; late in 1981, Joseph was baptized and began to study the Bible with defendant—"Mostly I would read to Andy because Andy can read, but he reads as if there's a period after every word. One word at a time"; when inmate Payton, who was also a "born-again" Christian, arrived on "Death Row," Joseph was able to further defendant's religious education—"Bill [Payton] had a friend that had sent some tape recorders to some of the Christians on the row and one to myself and one to Andy. And what we did, we got Andy the Bible on tape so he could listen to the Bible on tape. . . . Then Bill had his wife to send Andy a picture Bible, the kind that are for kids. And that worked, oh, that was marvelous"; Joseph stated that "a significant change didn't take place I would say until maybe the latter part of '82. Because Andy was trying to learn but he is kind of slow at learning—like he is at reading"; Joseph added, however, that when a change did take place it was "tremendous"; he stated that defendant was "very remorseful" about his crimes.

William Payton, another "Death Row" inmate, gave testimony that was substantially similar to that of Joseph; he stated that the change that defendant had exhibited "was not a superficial change, it was completely in the inner man. It was inside in his heart"; he added, "And I think the most impressive thing to me was that Andy always tried to apply it, you know. Whatever we were learning [in Bible study]."

In rebuttal, the prosecution called Dr. Flanagan, who stated that he did not agree with the diagnosis of brief reactive psychosis and posttraumatic stress disorder.

Counsel then presented closing argument. When argument was completed, the court stated that it would render its decision the following day.

When that day arrived, the court declared that it was "not prepared to rule on [the] case today" and continued the matter two days.

On the date to which it had continued the proceedings, the court announced its decision and provided a statement of reasons. Because of their importance here, the court's words must be quoted at length.

"THE COURT: All right. The Court is prepared at this time to make a decision and give a statement of reasons. I should indicate this is probably the most difficult decision I have had to make in the 13½ years that I have been a judge. I have agonized over it greatly for three days now, but the following is my statement of reasons and determination:

"In making the determination whether the penalty shall be death or life imprisonment, the Court has taken into account and been guided by the aggravating and mitigating factors shown by the evidence and referred to in Penal Code Section 190.3 as follows:

"Factor A: 'The circumstances of the crime of which the defendant was convicted in the present proceeding and the existence of any special circumstances found to be true pursuant to Section 190.1' of the Penal Code.

"As to that factor, the Court notes the defendant has been convicted by a jury or found guilty by a jury of two separate counts of first degree murder personally committed by him, and has found to be true nine special allegations under Section 190.2 of the Penal Code. The special findings were multiple first degree murders. The murder of each of the victims involved the infliction of torture. Each of the murders was committed during the commission and attempted commission of robbery. Each of the murders were committed during the commission and attempted commission of a kidnapping. The murder of Karen Ann Litzau was committed during the attempted commission of rape. The murder of Kimberly Gloe was committed during the commission of rape.

"Factor B: 'The presence or absence of criminal activity by the defendant which involved the use or attempted use of force or violence or the express or implied threat to use force or violence.'

"Under this factor, the Court finds beyond a reasonable doubt that the defendant was involved in criminal activity which involved the actual use and threat to use force or violence against three separate victims; that is,

2

Ernest [F.], Kim [P.], Catherine [A.]; and various statements to the police, to the psychiatric experts and to Kim [P.] the defendant made admissions relating to other possible criminal activity, but none of these were proved beyond a reasonable doubt and the Court has not considered them for any purpose.

"Factor C: 'Whether or not the offense was committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance.'

"Under this factor, the Court has considered the circumstances of these offenses. The defendant's prior criminal activity involving the use of force or violence, and the testimony of all the expert witnesses that testified at the penalty phase and at the trial. The Court finds that the defendant was not acting under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance in the commission of these crimes. Specifically the Court finds that the defendant was not acting under a post-traumatic stress disorder or under the psychotic state defined as brief reactive psychosis.

"This finding is based on careful evaluation of the conflicting testimony of the expert witnesses, as well as the Court's evaluation of the facts and circumstances surrounding these two crimes and the defendant's criminal history. All the experts agree that the defendant does suffer from an antisocial character disorder and possibly other character disorders.

"His criminal history shows a preoccupation with sexual gratification from either males or females. Ernest [F.] was forced at knifepoint to submit to a homosexual attack which was accompanied by repeated threats of mutilation. He was jabbed in the neck and the groin area and the testicles at knifepoint, causing extreme mental stress, although no actual physical injury. Since he offered no resistance and managed to escape after a relatively short encounter, no one will ever know how much danger he was actually in. Except for the sex of the victim, the circumstances of this crime was very similar to the crimes against Kim [P.] and the original assaults against the two murder victims in this case; that is, the use of a knife, threats of bodily harm or actual infliction of harm, and threats of death.

"Kim [P.] was kidnapped from a parking lot at knifepoint with a knife being held to her throat similar to the fashion that it was held to Mr. [F.'s] throat. She was beaten about the face and the breasts, told that the defendant was going to kill her, that he hated women, that she was physically abused with a Coke bottle until she was bleeding from the vagina. She was burned by lighted cigarettes inserted in her vagina and was called a crybaby when she complained of the pain. Fortunately Kim [P.] also was able to escape when the defendant's attention was distracted by the CB. Defendant

continued cruising around the area for five to ten minutes after her escape shouting threats that he was going to kill her.

"The assault on Catherine [A.] was somewhat different in that a gun was used rather than a knife, and she was ultimately voluntarily released after a four-and-a-half-hour ordeal. The crimes against her were similar to the others in that the defendant repeatedly threatened to kill her because otherwise she would go to the police. He seemed obsessed with her breasts and she was sodomized until she was bleeding.

"The Court notes the similarities in this preoccupation with the breasts, that he had beaten both Kim [P.] and Catherine [A.] in the breast area, that he attempted to cut off the breasts from the body of Karen Litzau and actually cut off both breasts from Kimberly Gloe. Catherine [A.], unlike the others, tried very hard not to aggravate the defendant, repeatedly insisted that she would not report him to the police since she'd voluntarily gotten into his car, and he eventually allowed her to leave the car and he drove away. He apparently changed his mind, however, because shortly afterwards he came back to the area and drove up and down the streets for about 20 minutes while Catherine [A.] hid.

"In the case of the victims in this case, the only reasonable inference from the evidence, as the Court views it, is that he intended to rape them when he first picked them up unless they voluntarily submitted to his demands. He carried the knife to force submission if they should resist. He may have actually preferred to use force because that then gave him an excuse for inflicting pain. When the victims threatened to turn him in to the police, he determined he would kill them to prevent this.

"The strongest indication to the Court that he was not in a brief reactive psychosis at the time is the fact that he tried to cut off Karen Litzau's breasts at the time of the first murder, was unsuccessful in doing so because the knife was dull; and that between that and the second assault he had sharpened the knife and then did actually accomplish this act. This is strong indication to the Court that he might have killed the victims even if they had not threatened to turn him in to the police. It is noted that he had made threats to kill to Kim [P.] and Catherine [A.], as well as threats to maim Mr. [F.].

"There is no evidence introduced either in aggravation or mitigation as to factors D, E or F of Section 190.3. So the Court won't discuss those.

"Factor G: 'Whether or not at the time of the offense the capacity of the defendant to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform his

conduct to the requirements of law was impaired as a result of mental disease or—' and I'm adding to this by direction of the Supreme Court—'mental defect or the effects of intoxication.'

"There's no evidence at all of intoxication, and the Court finds the defendant's capacity in that regard was not impaired as a result of mental disease or mental defect.

"The Court has considered the testimony of Dr. Hunt that the defendant suffered from a mental defect of mild mental retardation, and that would be a mental defect, but even if that is a fact, the Court finds that it did not affect the defendant's capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform his conduct to the requirements of law. The Court has already found he was not acting under brief reactive psychosis or under post-traumatic stress disorder at the time of the murders and will discuss the antisocial character disorder evidence later.

"Factor H: 'The age of the defendant at the time of the crimes.'

"Under the facts of this case, the Court does not consider his age as either a mitigating or aggravating factor. Although most witnesses placed his intellectual development at about a 12-year level, he had fully matured physically, had served a term in the Job Corps and substantial time in the Army, including his two tours of duty in Vietnam. And according to his statements to the doctors, he had been a truck repairman and driver and a helicopter crew chief and a door gunner while in Vietnam. So considering those factors, the Court doesn't feel that age is either a mitigating or aggravating factor.

"As to factor I, there was no evidence introduced relating to this factor, so the Court won't discuss that.

"Factor J.—'Any other circumstance which extenuates the gravity of the crime even though it is not a legal excuse for the crime.'

"The Supreme Court has held in the prior decision in this case that the trier of fact may properly consider sympathy or pity for the defendant in determining whether or not to show mercy and spare the defendant from execution and went on to quote from a federal case in the same case that: 'The defendant is constitutionally entitled to have the sentencing body consider any sympathy factor raised by the evidence before it.'

"As to the jury finding of special circumstances, the Court considers that the primary motivation of the defendant in each of the murders was to

accomplish a sexual assault with infliction of pain and, ultimately, the murders as part of the infliction of pain and, also, to avoid detection. The Court, therefore, does not consider the additional findings regarding kidnapping and robbery to be aggravating factors. I think they were merely incidental to the pain purposes. So the Court does not consider them to be aggravating factors.

"The Court has also considered the testimony of Dr. Gericke, that the testimony [sic] was of low average intelligence, emotionally immature and acting as an adolescent. The Court has considered the testimony by Dr. McEwen that the defendant was diagnosed as having a passive-aggressive personality disorder, that is, a personality dysfunction primarily created out of dependency, coupled with a fear of loss of support and a great deal of anger or rage. Dr. McEwen also stated defendant apparently suffered a great deal of rejection as a child, together with overprotection. He placed defendant's intelligence at the lower end of average.

"Dr. Flanagan diagnosed defendant as suffering from a character disorder, but no mental disease or mental defect. Diagnosis of Dr. Flanagan was mixed: character disorder with antisocial features and sexual aggression and inadequate feelings. Dr. Tansey diagnosed defendant as a passive-aggressive personality with antisocial features. Dr. Larkin testified that defendant had borderline to low normal intelligence. He also testified that defendant suffered childhood emotional trauma, slow intellectual development and evidence of antisocial behavior. He diagnosed defendant as having a personality disorder of a mixed type with antisocial aggressive and borderline features with poor impulse control.

"Dr. Ramsaran diagnosed defendant as an antisocial personality with predisposition to act for personal gratification. Dr. Hunt testified that at the time of the murders and, also, the Kim [P.] assault, the defendant did not exhibit the symptoms of specific mental illness, but the doctor did feel that the defendant had some organic problems that were interfering with his mental ability, with his judgment, insight and so on. Dr. Hunt found no psychiatric explanation for the defendant's bizarre behavior. Dr. Hunt testified he did not believe that the defendant should receive the death penalty because he has definite impairment of his mental functions. He has had trouble since he was an infant, that he was not amenable to treatment, that he's not had normal opportunities in life, either from his environment, genetic things or from his ability to think and use good judgment and insight. Dr. Postman also said defendant was below average intelligence, probably mildly retarded, and that he had an antisocial personality disorder.

2

"The Court has also considered as matters in mitigation the testimony of Deputy Sheriff Roger Coyle about the incident at the county hospital where the defendant interfered to help the deputy avoid harm and, also, his testimony about the defendant's general good conduct while in custody of the county here. The Court has also considered the testimony of the two death row prison guards and the two death row prisoners concerning defendant's conduct while at San Quentin prison, and, particularly, the changes in his attitude and his actions since his rebirth or newly found interest in the Bible and study of religion. Based on this testimony, the Court is of the opinion that as long as Mr. Robertson is confined to prison, he will not pose any significant danger to the public, including other prisoners or prison officials.

"The Court has also considered as mitigating factors the historical background information relating to the defendant provided by his mother and sister and the various expert witnesses, including the circumstances that existed at the time of his birth, his not being able to walk until age two and a half, his delay in starting to talk, his being taken to Virginia by his father as a small child, and his return later to California; his chaotic family relationships, his difficulty in school, his relationship with his mother, grandmother and sister, his difficulties with his peers, and his below average intellectual achievement or mild mental retardation.

"By way of summary, the circumstances in aggravation there then include the nature of the crimes themselves:

"First, defendant obviously planned the kidnappings for the purpose of sexual assault and sexual gratification. This is supported by the fact that defendant cruised around looking for potential victims, that he carried the boning knife in violation of his probation, the nature of the assaults on the bodies themselves, the fact that the defendant sharpened the knife between the first and second murders, the extreme mutilation of the bodies before and after death.

"The Court has also considered in aggravation factors relating to the defendant. He apparently obtained gratification from inflicting pain and discomfort, both physical and mental on his victims.

"As evident from the manner in which the murders were committed, it is also evident from the circumstances of his assault on Mr. [F.] when he held the knife to Mr. [F.'s] throat and later on to his groin and to his testicles, when he repeatedly suggested that he ought to mutilate this victim and leave him out on the desert. It is also evident from his conduct with Kim [P.] where he repeatedly threatened to kill her, physically abused her with the Coke bottle until she was bleeding, and by burning her by inserting a

lighted cigarette into her vagina, as well as beating her about the head and breasts. It's also apparent from his conduct with Catherine [A.] where he threatened to kill her, also, and actually physically abused her by sodomizing her until she was bleeding and his bruising of her breasts.

"Catherine [A.] in her testimony said that the defendant was obsessed with breasts and this seemed to be in line with the other victims, because he also beat Kim [P.'s] breasts and attempted to cut off Karen Litzau's breasts, and did, in fact, cut off the breasts of Kimberly Gloe.

"The Court could find no evidence that the defendant was under the influence of any extreme mental or emotional disturbance at the time of the murders or any of the other three assaults.

"The Court finds that at the time of each of the murders the defendant had the capacity to appreciate the criminality of his conduct and conform his conduct to the requirements of law, and that his capacity was not impaired as a result of mental disease or mental defect.

"The Court has also considered the fact that at the time of the murders the defendant was on probation from the crimes committed against Kim [P.] and was actually undergoing therapy at that time.

"The Court has considered circumstances in mitigation: "One, by the testimony of all the doctors, defendant has low average intelligence or is mildly retarded, mentally retarded.

"Second factor is the defendant was emotionally immature.

"The third factor is defendant suffered from personality or character disorders variously described as passive-aggressive personality disorder or mixed character disorder with antisocial features, and sexual aggression or passive-aggressive personality with antisocial features or personality disorder of a mixed type with antisocial, aggressive and borderline features with poor impulse control.

"Four, the defendant may have organic problems that interfered with his mental ability, his judgment and insight.

"Five, sympathy factors which were summarized by Dr. Hunt to include impairment of his mental functions, continual troubles since infancy, the fact that he's not amenable to treatment, that he has not had normal opportunities in life either from his environment or genetic things or from his limited ability to think and to use good judgment.

2

"And, six, his conduct in coming to the aid of Deputy Sheriff Coyle at some danger to himself.

"The Court does not consider the fact that he does not appear to pose a threat to society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor either in aggravation or mitigation in punishment for these offenses.

"After careful consideration of all the evidence, after considering, taking into account, and being guided by the aggravating and mitigating factors referred to in Penal Code Section 190.3, the Court determines that the penalty should be death." (Italics added.)

After the court announced its decision, defendant requested, and was granted, permission to make a statement. He said: "Your Honor, I know the crime I did was unjust [sic] to the two girls, and I look at it with my remorse. If I could take my life right now and bring those two girls back to life, I would do it, but I know that I can't bring them back to life. And what you gave me, I understand, and thank you for hearing my case." The court responded: "Okay, Mr. Robertson." Defendant replied: "Have a good Christmas, sir."

Subsequently, the court denied defendant's automatic application for reduction of penalty pursuant to subdivision (e) of former Penal Code section 190.4 and imposed the sentence of death.

II.

As I shall explain, the record shows that in determining whether defendant was to live or die the trial court refused, or must be presumed to have refused, to consider evidence he presented to show that he would conduct himself well if sentenced to prison. The record also shows that the court's refusal to take this evidence into account cannot be held harmless.

The principles applicable here are well settled. "[I]n capital cases the fundamental respect for humanity underlying the Eighth Amendment, [citation], requires consideration of the character and record of the individual offender and the circumstances of the particular offense as a constitutionally indispensable part of the process of inflicting the penalty of death. ["] This conclusion rests squarely on the predicate that the penalty of death is qualitatively different from a sentence of imprisonment, however long. Death, in its finality, differs more from life imprisonment than a 100-year prison term differs from one of only a year or two. Because of that qualitative difference, there is a corresponding difference in the need for reliability in the determination that death is the appropriate punishment in a specific

case." (*Woodson v. North Carolina* (1976) 428 U.S. 280, 304-305 [49 L.Ed.2d 944, 96 S.Ct. 2978] (opn. of Stewart, Powell and Stevens, JJ.).)

To guarantee that capital sentencing decisions are as individualized and reliable as the Constitution demands, the Eighth Amendment requires that the defendant may not be barred from introducing any relevant mitigating evidence. (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. 1, 4-8 [90 L.Ed.2d 1, 6-9]; see *Eddings v. Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104, 113-115 [71 L.Ed.2d 1, 102 S.Ct. 869]; *Lockett v. Ohio* (1978) 438 U.S. 586, 597-605 [57 L.Ed.2d 973, 98 S.Ct. 2954] (plur. opn. by Burger, C. J.).) It also requires, of course, that "the sentencer may not refuse to consider or be precluded from considering 'any [such] relevant mitigating evidence.'" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, at p. 4 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 6] (quoting *Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, at p. 114 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11]); accord, *Hitchcock v. Dugger* (1987) 481 U.S. 393, 394-395 [95 L.Ed.2d 347, 107 S.Ct. 1821, 1822].) In this context, "to consider" means more than merely to hear such evidence (see *Miller v. Wainwright* (11th Cir. 1986) 798 F.2d 426, 431); it means to listen to the evidence, assign it weight, and then take it into account in deciding whether the defendant is to live or die (*Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, at pp. 114-115 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11]).

It is plain that the class of "relevant mitigating evidence" (*Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, 455 U.S. at p. 114 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 11]) is broad. Included within its bounds is "evidence that the defendant would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated) . . ." (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7].)

From the foregoing it follows that when the sentencer refuses to consider relevant mitigating evidence there occurs error of federal constitutional dimension—which is commonly referred to as "Skipper error." (See *Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 4 [90 L.Ed.2d at pp. 6-7]; *Hitchcock v. Dugger*, *supra*, 481 U.S. at pp. 394-399 [95 L.Ed.2d at pp. 350-353].) Indeed, even when the record does not clearly reveal such a refusal on the part of the sentencer but merely furnishes a "legitimate basis for finding ambiguity concerning the factors actually considered," error is presumed to have occurred: "the reasoning of the plurality opinion in *Lockett* compels [the result] . . . so that we do not 'risk that the death penalty will be imposed in spite of factors which may call for a less severe penalty.'" (*Eddings v. Oklahoma*, *supra*, 455 U.S. at p. 119 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 13] (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.); see *California v. Brown* (1987) 479 U.S. 538, 546 [93 L.Ed.2d 934, 107 S.Ct. 837, 842] (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.).)

As this court recently held in *People v. Lucero* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 1006, 1031-1032 [245 Cal.Rptr. 185, 750 P.2d 1342], Skipper error is subject to

harmless-error review under the test of *Chapman v. California* (1967) 386 U.S. 18 [17 L.Ed.2d 705, 87 S.Ct. 824, 24 A.L.R.3d 1065]. Under *Chapman*, "before a federal constitutional error can be held harmless, the court must be able to declare a belief that it was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt." (*Id.* at p. 24 [17 L.Ed.2d at pp. 10-11].) When the error occurred at the penalty phase of a capital trial, the court must proceed with special caution. (See, e.g., *Satterwhite v. Texas* (1988) 486 U.S. — [100 L.Ed.2d 284, 108 S.Ct. 1792, 1798] [stating that "the evaluation of the consequences of an error in the sentencing phase of a capital case may be more difficult because of the discretion that is given to the sentencer"].)

As stated above, I believe that *Skipper* error in fact occurred or must be presumed to have occurred. The majority assert that the trial court did indeed take defendant's evidence of future good behavior into account in fixing the penalty. The record, however, is otherwise.

Although it did not state in so many words that it refused to take defendant's evidence of future good behavior into account, the trial court made the point sufficiently plain by implication. It expressly found—and its finding is amply supported by the evidence and not questioned by the majority—that defendant would not be dangerous if imprisoned: "[T]he Court is of the opinion that as long as Mr. Robertson is confined to prison, he will not pose any significant danger to the public, including other prisoners or prison officials." In my view, such a finding entails the conclusion that defendant had established the existence of a factor in mitigation. The reason is plain: since "evidence that the defendant would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated) must be considered *potentially* mitigating" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7], *italics added*), evidence found persuasive on the point must be considered *actually* mitigating and hence must be given some weight.

But—perhaps influenced by language in *People v. Murtishaw* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 733, 772 [175 Cal.Rptr. 738, 631 P.2d 446], to the effect that the issue of future dangerousness "is at best only marginally relevant to" the choice of penalty—the trial court went on to state that the fact it had itself expressly found was immaterial: "the Court does not consider the fact that [defendant] does not appear to pose a threat to society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor *either in aggravation or mitigation in punishment for these offenses*." (*Italics added.*)¹

¹My reading of the trial court's statement is confirmed when I consider the statement in light of a comment made by the prosecutor in the course of closing argument: "It could also be argued that Mr. Robertson in this category should be given some consideration about mitigation due to the fact that he is able to conform his lifestyle and his way of acting in a controlled environment. This I think would go towards the evidence that in a controlled setting,

It is true that the trial court stated that it had "considered the testimony of the two death row prison guards and the two death row prisoners concerning defendant's conduct while at San Quentin prison, and, particularly, the changes in his attitude and his actions since his rebirth or newly found interest in the Bible and study of religion."

But it is also true that the court stated that in fixing the penalty it did not take such testimony into account: "The Court does not consider the fact that [defendant] does not appear to pose a threat to society as long as he's confined to prison to be a factor either in aggravation or mitigation"

The majority construe the trial court's statement to mean that the evidence presented on the issue of future conduct—although not insignificant in the abstract—was of minimal weight in the context of this case. But as the record reveals, the evidence is far from insubstantial in either extent or relative importance. Indeed, the defense called six witnesses—Drs. Hunt and Postman, Sergeant Riley and Officer Greene, and "Death Row" inmates Joseph and Payton—to establish that defendant "would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated)" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7]). In any event, the court made it plain that it did not consider the future conduct evidence at all. In the statement of reasons, it said that in fixing the penalty it had "taken into account and been guided by" certain specified aggravating and mitigating factors. Among those factors there appeared neither defendant's evidence concerning future good conduct nor its own express finding on the issue.

Faced with the foregoing facts, I am compelled to conclude that *Skipper* error occurred or must be presumed to have occurred. Although it heard the evidence presented by the defense to show future good conduct and went so far as to expressly find that evidence persuasive, in my view the trial court simply did not take the evidence into account in determining whether defendant should be sentenced to death or life imprisonment without possibility of parole. But at the very least, the record furnishes a "legitimate basis for finding ambiguity concerning the factors actually considered" (*Eddings*

such as death row, he is able to conform. I think this is inaccurate in that the crimes that we are talking about in Mr. Robertson's case occurred within his personal life away from the norms or controls that society imposes upon a person."

"In passing on defendant's automatic application for reduction of penalty, the trial court confirmed that it had refused to take defendant's evidence of future good behavior into account. 'The Court also indicated at th[e] time [it rendered its decision] and the Court did consider in weighing these factors that after consideration of all the evidence it does not appear to the Court that he presently poses a threat to society as long as he's confined to a prison. And considering that I didn't consider that to be either an aggravation or mitigation, punishment, at last, but the Court did make it clear that the Court did not consider that an aggravating factor, the fact that he might still be a danger.'"

2

v. *Oklahoma*, *supra*, 455 U.S. at p. 119 [71 L.Ed.2d at p. 14] (conc. opn. of O'Connor, J.)).

As stated above, I also believe that the *Skipper* error in this case was prejudicial.

The record reveals that the aggravating and mitigating factors were closely balanced. To be sure, the circumstances of the crimes of which defendant was convicted in the present proceeding, together with his prior violent criminal activity, weighed very heavily in favor of death. But defendant's mental retardation, low intelligence, emotional immaturity, and personality and character disorders weighed very heavily in favor of life. The trial court clearly recognized the point when it said: "I should indicate this is probably the most difficult decision I have had to make in the 13½ years that I have been a judge. I have agonized over it greatly for three days now"

The record also reveals that the evidence presented by the defense to show that defendant "would not pose a danger if spared (but incarcerated)" (*Skipper v. South Carolina*, *supra*, 476 U.S. at p. 5 [90 L.Ed.2d at p. 7]) was far from insignificant. Indeed, under any fair and reasonable standard the testimony on this point presented by Drs. Hunt and Postman, Sergeant Riley and Officer Greene, and "Death Row" inmates Joseph and Payton, must be considered substantial if not compelling.

In view of the foregoing, I simply cannot "declare a belief that [the *Skipper* error] was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt." (*Chapman v. California*, *supra*, 386 U.S. at p. 24 [17 L.Ed.2d at p. 711].) Accordingly, I would vacate the trial court's decision and remand the cause to that court for redetermination of penalty.⁴

III.

Because *Skipper* error was committed at trial and cannot be deemed

³The majority assert that the trial court's comment revealed only "a general difficulty in accepting the unfamiliar responsibility, usually borne by a jury, of determining sentence in a capital case." (Maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 56, fn. 14.) The assertion is not supported by the record. First, the court expressly stated in words that the majority have quoted but otherwise chosen to ignore: "I have agonized over it [i.e., the decision] greatly for three days now" Second, the court's statement of reasons—which the majority have also largely chosen to ignore—graphically reveals just how close the case was.

⁴In passing, I note my agreement with the majority's holding that a capital defendant has a constitutional right to be present at the imposition of sentence. I cannot agree, however, with their conclusion that such a defendant may waive that right.

harmless beyond a reasonable doubt on this record, I am compelled to dissent.

Broussard, J., concurred.



APPENDIX 'B'

Oada Duz
April 24, 1989

ORDER DENYING REHEARING

No. S004608

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

IN BANK

SDB4X50222
M 4/7/89
SUPREME COURT
FILED

APR 5 1989

PEOPLE, Respondent

Robert Wandruff Clerk

v.

DEPUTY


ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON, Appellant

Opinion modified.

Appellant's petition

for rehearing DENIED.

Mosk, J. and Broussard, J., are of the opinion the petition should be granted.


Chief Justice

ORIGINAL

SUPREME COURT
FILED
IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

APR 5 1989

Robert Wandruff Clerk

THE PEOPLE,

Plaintiff and Respondent,

v.

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,

Defendant and Appellant.

S004608
[Crim. 23538]

(Super. Ct.
No. CR 34455)

BY THE COURT:

SDB4X50222
M 4/7/89
The majority opinion herein, filed February 23, 1989, is modified as follows:

In the first line on page 38 of the typed opinion, insert a period after the word "issue" and delete the balance of the sentence.

At line four on page 38 of the typed opinion, modify the sentence to read: "The prosecution was plainly entitled to introduce evidence of these incidents at the second trial."

At line four of footnote 14 on page 58 of the typed opinion, insert the word "greatly" into the quotation so that it reads "agonized over it greatly for three days."

This modification does not affect the judgment.

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

REMITTITUR

No. 5004608
(CR23538)

SD 4/25/89

THE PEOPLE,
Plaintiff & Respondent,

vs.

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,
Defendant & Appellant.

SUPERIOR COURT NO. CR 34455

The above-entitled cause having been heretofore fully argued, and submitted,
IT IS ORDERED, ADJUDGED, AND DECREED by the Court that the judgment of
the Superior Court of the County of San Bernardino in the above-entitled
cause, is hereby affirmed.

I, ROBERT F. WANDRUFF, Clerk of the Supreme Court of the State of
California, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of an original
judgment entered in the above-entitled cause on the 23rd day of February,
19 89.

WITNESS my hand and the seal of the Court,
this 5th day of April, 1989.

ROBERT F. WANDRUFF,
Clerk

By KENNETH A. WAGOVICH
Deputy

AFFIDAVIT OF SERVICE BY MAIL

Attorney:

No.: 88-5382
October Term, 1988

JOHN K. VAN DE KAMP
Attorney General of
the State of California
MAXINE P. CUTLER
Deputy Attorney General

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,
Petitioner,

v.

110 West A Street, Suite 700
San Diego, California 92101

THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
Respondent.

I, THE UNDERSIGNED, say: I am a citizen of the United States, am
18 years of age or over, employed in the County of San Diego in
which County the below stated mailing occurred, and not a party
to the subject case, my business address being 110 West A Street,
Suite 700, San Diego, California 92101.

I have served the within OPPOSITION TO PETITION FOR WRIT OF
CERTIORARI as follows: To Joseph F. Spaniol, Clerk, Supreme
Court of the United States, Washington, D.C. 20543, an original
and nine (9) copies, of which a true and correct copy of the
document filed in this cause is hereunto affixed, AND, by placing
one copy in a separate envelope addressed to each addressee named
as follows:

Timothy J. Foley
Gail R. Weinheimer
CALIFORNIA APPELLATE PROJECT
345 Franklin Street
San Francisco, CA 94102

Each envelope was then sealed and with the postage prepaid
deposited in the United States mail by me at San Diego,
California, on the 25th day of July 1989.

There is a delivery service by United States mail at each place
so addressed or regular communication by United States mail
between the place of mailing and each place so addressed.

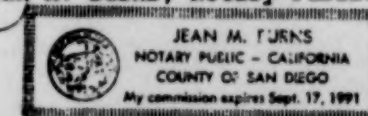
I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and
correct.

Dated at San Diego, California, July 25, 1989.

Jeanne L. Ruiz
Jeanne L. Ruiz

Subscribed and sworn to before me.

Jean M. Burns
Jean M. Burns, Notary Public



SL 14 PAGE 57

ORIGINAL

DISTRIBUTED

No. 88-7619

AUG 21 1989

RECEIVED

AUG 18 1989

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
OCTOBER TERM, 1988

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON,

Petitioner

vs.

PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Respondent

REPLY TO BRIEF IN OPPOSITION TO
PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

TIMOTHY J. FOLEY
GAIL R. WEINHEIMER

CALIFORNIA APPELLATE PROJECT
345 Franklin Street
San Francisco, CA 94102
Telephone: (415) 626-5600

Attorneys for Petitioner

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	1
ARGUMENT	1
I. A SENTENCING PROCESS THAT REQUIRES THE DEFENDANT TO PROVE MITIGATION SUFFICIENT TO OVERCOME AGGRAVATION BEFORE A LIFE SENTENCE CAN BE IMPOSED VIOLATES THE EIGHTH AND FOURTEENTH AMENDMENTS.	1

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases

Adamson v. Ricketts, 865 F.2d 1101 (9th Cir. en banc 1988), cert. pending, No. 88-1553	2
Adcox v. California, No. 88-7133	2
Bean v. California, No. 88-6881	2
Blystone v. Pennsylvania, No. 88-6222, certiorari granted, 109 S.Ct. 1567	2
Boyde v. California, No. 88-6613, certiorari granted, 109 S.Ct. 2447	2
California v. Brown, 479 U.S. 538 (1987)	1
Hitchcock v. Dugger, 481 U.S. 393 (1987)	1
Mills v. Maryland, 486 U.S. ___, 108 S.Ct. 1860 (1988)	2
Penry v. Lynaugh, ___ U.S. ___, 109 S.Ct. 2934 (1989)	1
Sumner v. Shuman, 483 U.S. ___, 107 S.Ct. 2716 (1987)	1

Rules

United States Supreme Court Rule 22.5	1
---	---

INTRODUCTION

Pursuant to United States Supreme Court Rule 22.5, Petitioner Andrew Edward Robertson submits this Reply to Brief in Opposition to Petition for Writ of Certiorari.

ARGUMENT

- I. A SENTENCING PROCESS THAT REQUIRES THE DEFENDANT TO PROVE MITIGATION SUFFICIENT TO OVERCOME AGGRAVATION BEFORE A LIFE SENTENCE CAN BE IMPOSED VIOLATES THE EIGHTH AND FOURTEENTH AMENDMENTS.

In Argument III of the Petition for Writ of Certiorari,¹ Petitioner challenged the sentencing process at trial during which the trial court erred in allocating the burden of proof and saddling petitioner with a presumption of death.

In response, Respondent's Opposition proposes that California's 1977 death penalty statute meets Eighth Amendment standards and that there is no constitutional requirement that a burden of proof be allocated at penalty phase. Opposition, pp. 20-21. This position seems to be derived from the Respondent's general hypothesis that constitutional requirements are fulfilled simply by a capital sentencing process that narrows the class of death-eligible persons, then provides for some individualization at the penalty determination. *Id.*

Such a minimalist position is unsupportable. The requirement of an individualized death sentence mandates that the sentencer make a "reasoned moral response to [the defendant's] background, character, and crime." *California v. Brown*, 479 U.S. 538, 545 (1987) (O'Connor, J., concurring); see *Sumner v. Shuman*, 483 U.S. ___, 107 S.Ct. 2716, 2719-2721 (1987). The sentencing process must provide clear guidance to guarantee that the sentencer consider and give full effect to mitigating evidence. *Penry v. Lynaugh*, ___ U.S. ___, 109 S. Ct. 2934, 2947 (1989); *Hitchcock v. Dugger*, 481 U.S. 393, 398-399 (1987). Thus, a sentencing process that directs a sentencer to impose death

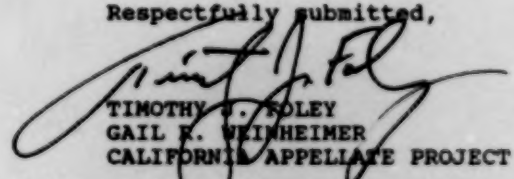
¹ The Petition for Writ of Certiorari will be referred to as "Petition"; Respondent's Opposition to Petition for Writ of Certiorari will be referred to as "Opposition."

simply because of a determination that aggravating factors are quantitatively weightier than mitigating factors, when the mitigation presented might otherwise lead the sentencer to conclude that life is the appropriate punishment, does not pass constitutional muster. Mills v. Maryland, 486 U.S. ___, 108 S.Ct. 1860, 1865-1866 (1988); Adamson v. Ricketts, 865 F.2d 1101, 1041-1044 (9th Cir. en banc 1988), cert. pending, No. 88-1553.

The Court is presently considering two cases that may help clarify the constitutional parameters of the weighing of aggravating and mitigating factors in capital sentencing. Blystone v. Pennsylvania, No. 88-6222, certiorari granted, 109 S.Ct. 1567; Boyde v. California, No. 88-6613, certiorari granted, 109 S.Ct. 2447. In addition, petitions for writ of certiorari are pending in Ricketts v. Adamson, No. 88-1553, Bean v. California, No. 88-6881, and Adcox v. California, No. 88-7133, that involve similar issues. Petitioner suggests that, in the event certiorari is not granted outright, the Court hold this matter until the resolution of these cases and consider the Petition at that time.

DATED: August 16, 1989

Respectfully submitted,


TIMOTHY J. FOLEY
GAIL R. WEINHEIMER
CALIFORNIA APPELLATE PROJECT
Counsel for Petitioner,
ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON

No. 88-7619

IN THE
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
OCTOBER TERM, 1988

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON, Petitioner

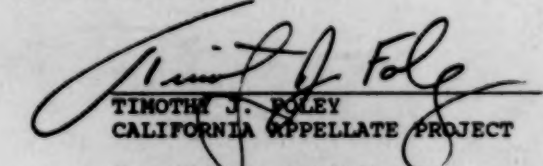
vs.

PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Respondent

REPLY TO BRIEF IN OPPOSITION TO PETITION
FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I, TIMOTHY J. FOLEY, a member of the Bar of this Court, hereby certify that on August 17, 1989, a copy of this Reply to Brief in Opposition to Petition for Writ of Certiorari to the Supreme Court of California in the above-entitled case was mailed, first-class postage prepaid, to: Maxine Cutler, Deputy Attorney General, 110 W. A Street, Suite 700, San Diego, CA 92101, counsel for respondent herein. I further certify that all parties required to be served have been served.


TIMOTHY J. FOLEY
CALIFORNIA APPELLATE PROJECT
Counsel for Petitioner

345 Franklin Street
San Francisco, CA 94102
(415) 626-5600

(5)

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

ANDREW EDWARD ROBERTSON *v.* CALIFORNIA

ON PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE SUPREME
COURT OF CALIFORNIA

No. 88-7619. Decided October 2, 1989

The petition for a writ of certiorari is denied.

JUSTICE MARSHALL, with whom JUSTICE BRENNAN joins,
dissenting.

Adhering to my view that the death penalty is in all circumstances cruel and unusual punishment prohibited by the Eighth and Fourteenth Amendments, *Gregg v. Georgia*, 428 U. S. 153, 231 (1976) (MARSHALL, J., dissenting), I would grant the petition for certiorari and vacate the death penalty in this case. Even if I did not take this view, I would grant the petition because it raises the recurring issue of whether evidence of prior unadjudicated criminal conduct may be introduced at the sentencing stage of a capital trial. As I have noted before, see, *e. g.*, *Miranda v. California*, 486 U. S. 1038 (1988) (MARSHALL, J., dissenting from denial of certiorari); *Williams v. Lynaugh*, 484 U. S. 935 (1987) (MARSHALL, J., dissenting from denial of certiorari), the States' highest courts have reached varying conclusions on this issue.

In addition, the petition poses a second question of profound constitutional significance: whether a defendant's waiver of his right to a jury in a capital sentencing proceeding is voluntary, knowing and intelligent when no evidence indicates that he was aware of a state statute requiring the court to impose a life sentence if the sentencing jury failed to reach a unanimous decision. The California statute at issue here provides that "[i]f the trier of fact [at the sentencing stage] is a jury and has been unable to reach a unanimous verdict as to what the penalty shall be, the court shall dismiss the jury and

impose a punishment of confinement in state prison for life without possibility of parole." 1977 Cal. Stats., ch. 316, § 12. State high courts faced with the issue of whether a defendant must be aware of similar capital sentencing provisions have reached differing conclusions. Compare *Harris v. State*, 295 Md. 329, 339-340, 455 A. 2d 979, 984 (1983) (holding that a court must explain the effect of a jury deadlock for a waiver to be effective) with *People v. Morgan*, 112 Ill. 2d 111, 141-142, 492 N. E. 2d 1303, 1315-1316 (1986) (holding that a court need only explain that a unanimous vote is required before a jury can impose the death penalty), cert. denied, 479 U. S. 1101 (1987).

In 1978, a jury convicted Andrew Robertson of murder and sentenced him to death. On appeal, the California Supreme Court vacated that sentence and remanded the case to the trial court. 33 Cal. 3d 21, 655 P. 2d 279 (1982). In a second sentencing proceeding, Robertson indicated his intention to waive his right to a jury. The court then asked him several questions in an attempt to ascertain if Robertson was aware of the effects of a waiver. At no time during the colloquy did the judge read or paraphrase the jury deadlock provision; instead, the court simply stated: "You understand, also, that if you do waive jury and submit [your sentencing] to the Court, the Court will act solely. If you have a jury trial, before a verdict can be returned either way, it requires unanimous agreement of all twelve jurors; do you understand that?" Pet. for Cert. 8. Robertson answered that he understood and then waived his right to a sentencing jury. He was again sentenced to death; this time, the California Supreme Court affirmed.

Robertson now claims that his sentence should be overturned because his agreement to waive a jury in the second sentencing proceeding was not voluntary, knowing, and intelligent. Petitioner concedes that the court's instruction was literally correct; if the jurors were not unanimous in recommending life imprisonment, they could not return a verdict to

that effect. It is also true, however, that if they were not unanimously in favor of death, even if only one juror refused to agree to the death penalty, then the *court* was required to order a term of life imprisonment.

In rejecting this claim the California Supreme Court clearly could not rely on the argument that the trial court's instruction fairly apprised Robertson of the relevant law. Rather, the court presumed as a matter of law that Robertson's counsel must have informed him of that part of the law as to which the trial court's statement was misleading. The court adopted this presumption in the absence of any evidence that Robertson's counsel had informed him, or indeed even knew, of the relevant rule of law. Such a presumption is impossible to reconcile with this Court's decisions placing on the state the burden of establishing a valid waiver of a fundamental constitutional right. See, *e. g.*, *Michigan v. Jackson*, 475 U. S. 625, 633 (1986). Furthermore, it is directly contrary to our precedents requiring that any doubts arising inevitably from a silent record be resolved in favor of protecting the defendant's right to be sentenced by a jury. See *Carnley v. Cochran*, 369 U. S. 506, 516 (1962) ("Presuming waiver [of Sixth Amendment rights] from a silent record is impermissible"); *Boykin v. Alabama*, 395 U. S. 238, 242-243 (1969) (applying *Carnley* to jury waiver). A presumption that defendant's counsel will always inform him of the relevant factors in a decision to waive constitutional rights amounts to a rule that all waivers made after the defendant has retained counsel *necessarily* will be considered voluntary, knowing, and intelligent. Such a rule offends common sense and impermissibly strips a defendant of constitutional protections long recognized by this Court.

Respondent also argues that the court's presumption of knowledge was appropriate in this case because Robertson had previously been sentenced in a capital proceeding by a jury and thus was steeped in the intricacies of California capital sentencing law. But the jury in the first sentencing

proceeding was unanimous in favor of death; in such a circumstance, there is no support for an assumption that Robertson was "familiar" with what might have happened at his first sentencing had one or more jurors held out. Indeed, this case is an especially inappropriate one in which to assume the defendant's knowledge of the law. A "hung jury" traditionally results in a mistrial, not the automatic imposition of a certain penalty; thus, even a sophisticated defendant might not be aware of the peculiar ramifications of a deadlock in the capital sentencing context.

Lastly, the state court reasoned that Robertson's arguments would lead to the adoption of a standard "too stringent for any situation; no waiver requires the court to explain every single conceivable benefit and burden of the choice being made." 48 Cal. 3d 18, 38, 767 P. 2d 1109, 1118 (1989) (footnote omitted). To be sure, the defendant need not be informed of every minute consideration that might be of the faintest interest to him. Applied to this case, however, that reasoning is disingenuous; informing a defendant that he will automatically receive the lesser penalty if the jury is unable to agree after a reasonable time is plainly relevant, if not central, to a rational defendant's choice between being sentenced by a judge or a jury. That the trial court believed it necessary to give the defendant some (albeit misleading) information on precisely the statute implicated here evidences the crucial role the issue plays in a knowing and voluntary jury waiver. Requiring a court to impart this information accurately is hardly imposing an unreasonable burden where the issue is literally one of life and death.

I dissent.